

A Unitary RG-based Auxiliary Model Approach to Strongly-Correlated Electrons

Abhirup Mukherjee, N.S. Vidhyadhiraja, A. Taraphder, Siddhartha Lal
(Dated: December 18, 2024)

CONTENTS		
I. What is the minimal impurity model for a Mott metal-insulator transition?	2	XIII. Momentum-space picture of the MIT 19
II. Philosophy of auxiliary model methods	3	XIV. Emergence of effectively pseudogapped Anderson model at the MIT 19
Dynamical mean-field theory - an example of an auxiliary model approach	4	XV. Topological nature of the transition 21
III. A “bottoms-up” approach to using auxiliary models	4	Appendices 23
IV. Extending the Anderson impurity model	5	A. Effective action for the Hubbard-Heisenberg model and the eSIAM 23
A. Hamiltonian	5	1. Local theory for the Hubbard-Heisenberg model 23
B. Unitary RG analysis of the model	6	2. Local theory for the extended SIAM 25
V. Low-energy description of the embedded eSIAM	7	B. Zero temperature Greens function in frequency domain 25
A. Zero temperature phase diagram	7	C. Properties of the Bloch states 27
B. Presence of a local pseudogapping transition with electronic differentiation in momentum space	7	1. Translation invariance 27
C. Spin-correlations across the pseudogap	8	2. Orthonormality 28
D. Charge correlations	8	3. Eigenstates 28
E. Nature of the metal near the transition	9	D. Greens function in the insulating phase: the Hubbard bands and mottness 29
VI. The Tiling Algorithm	9	E. Nature of propagation: metal vs insulator 29
A. Formal description of the tiling procedure	9	F. Presence of two self-energies under symmetry-breaking 31
B. Extending the Anderson impurity model: Identifying the correct auxiliary model	10	G. Analytic consistency check - On the Bethe lattice 31
C. Tiling towards a Hubbard-Heisenberg model with an embedded extended SIAM	10	H. Derivation of RG equations for the embedded e-SIAM 31
D. Translation symmetry and a conserved total momentum	12	1. RG scheme 31
VII. Form of the eigenstates: Bloch’s theorem	12	Arising from the Kondo spin-exchange term 32
VIII. 1-particle Greens Functions	13	Arising from spin-preserving scattering within conduction bath 32
A. Real-space Greens functions	14	Arising from spin-flip scattering within conduction bath 32
B. Momentum-space Greens functions	15	2. Renormalisation of the bath correlation term W 33
C. Spectral function and self-energies	16	I. The Tiling Algorithm 33
IX. Two-particle static correlators	16	1. Formal description of the tiling procedure 33
X. Entanglement measures	17	2. Extending the Anderson impurity model: Identifying the correct auxiliary model 34
XI. Momentum-space picture of the MIT	18	3. Tiling towards a Hubbard-Heisenberg model with an embedded extended SIAM 35
XII. The Mott MIT: a local perspective	19	4. Translation symmetry and a conserved total momentum 37
A. Gapping of the local spectral function and vanishing of correlations	19	
B. Value of the critical paramter for the bulk model	19	

J. Form of the eigenstates: Bloch's theorem	38	Arising from spin-flip scattering within conduction bath	58
K. 1-particle Greens Functions	38	2. Renormalisation of the bath correlation term W	59
1. Real-space Greens functions	39	Scattering arising purely from spin-preserving processes	59
2. Momentum-space Greens functions	41	Scattering arising from spin-flip processes	60
3. Spectral function and self-energies	42	Scattering involving both spin-flip and spin-preserving processes	60
L. Two-particle static correlators	42	Net renormalisation for the bath correlation term	60
M. Entanglement measures	43	3. Renormalisation of the Kondo scattering term J	60
N. Momentum-space picture of the MIT	44	Impurity-mediated spin-flip scattering purely through Kondo-like processes	61
O. The Mott MIT: a local perspective	45	Scattering processes involving interplay between the Kondo interaction and conduction bath interaction	61
1. Gapping of the local spectral function and vanishing of correlations	45	Net renormalisation to the Kondo interaction	62
2. Value of the critical paramter for the bulk model	45	References	62
P. Momentum-space picture of the MIT	45		
Q. Emergence of effectively pseudogapped Anderson model at the MIT	45		
R. Topological nature of the transition	47		
Appendices	49		
A. Effective action for the Hubbard-Heisenberg model and the eSIAM	49		
1. Local theory for the Hubbard-Heisenberg model	49		
2. Local theory for the extended SIAM	51		
B. Zero temperature Greens function in frequency domain	51		
C. Properties of the Bloch states	53		
1. Translation invariance	53		
2. Orthonormality	54		
3. Eigenstates	54		
D. Greens function in the insulating phase: the Hubbard bands and mottness	55		
E. Nature of propagation: metal vs insulator	55		
F. Presence of two self-energies under symmetry-breaking	57		
G. Analytic consistency check - On the Bethe lattice	57		
H. Derivation of RG equations for the embedded e-SIAM	57		
1. RG scheme	57		
Arising from the Kondo spin-exchange term	58		
Arising from spin-preserving scattering within conduction bath	58		

I. WHAT IS THE MINIMAL IMPURITY MODEL FOR A MOTT METAL-INSULATOR TRANSITION?

The Hubbard model is one of the fundamental models for strong electronic correlation; in its simplest form, it features a single band of conduction electrons hopping on a lattice and interacting via local correlations that provide a cost U if any site is doubly occupied:

$$H_{\text{hubb}} = -t \sum_{\langle i,j \rangle, \sigma} \left(c_{i\sigma}^\dagger c_{j\sigma} + \text{h.c.} \right) + U \sum_i \hat{n}_{i\uparrow} \hat{n}_{i\downarrow} - \mu \sum_{i,\sigma} \hat{n}_{i\sigma} . \quad (1)$$

The model can be made particle-hole symmetric by choosing $\mu = U/2$:

$$H_{\text{hubb}} = -t \sum_{\langle i,j \rangle, \sigma} \left(c_{i\sigma}^\dagger c_{j\sigma} + \text{h.c.} \right) - \frac{U}{2} \sum_i (\hat{n}_{i\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{i\downarrow})^2$$

There are two trivial limits of the model. At $U = 0$, the bath consists of just a kinetic energy part, and the ground state is just a filled Fermi sea. At $t = 0$, each lattice site decouples from the rest and becomes a local moment, which under symmetry-breaking becomes a Néel antiferromagnet. This suggests that on increasing U/t beyond some critical value, the system might undergo a phase transition from a metallic state to an insulating state [1]. This transition is reflected in the local spectral function - while it has a well-defined zero energy peak in the metallic phase, it is gapped in the insulating phase.

One method of studying Hubbard models is through auxiliary models, described in the next section. Auxiliary models are simpler versions of the full Hamiltonian that are able to capture the essential physics. For example, a

correlated impurity interacting with a conduction bath is a potential auxiliary model for the Hubbard Hamiltonian:

$$\mathcal{H}_{\text{SIAM}} = \epsilon_d \hat{n}_d + U \hat{n}_{d\uparrow} \hat{n}_{d\downarrow} - t \sum_{\langle i,j \rangle, \sigma} \left(c_{i\sigma}^\dagger c_{j\sigma} + \text{h.c.} \right) + V \sum_{\sigma} \left(c_{d\sigma}^\dagger c_{0\sigma} + \text{h.c.} \right) \quad (2)$$

The impurity has onsite energy ϵ_d and an onsite correlation U . It hybridises into the bath through V .

If the impurity site hybridises with a *non-interacting* bath defined by a uniform density of states, the impurity spectral function is found to have a well-defined Kondo resonance at low temperatures. Increasing the impurity correlation U only serves to reduce the width of the central peak at the cost of the appearance of side bands at energy scales of the order of U , but the resonance never dies. The situation is however different if the impurity is embedded in a correlated conduction bath with a non-trivial density of states. For the case of a conduction band with the DOS shown in the right of the figure below, the impurity hybridises into a reduced bandwidth because of the correlation on the lattice [2].

This difference in the type of conduction baths is utilised in dynamical mean-field theory to describe various phases of the bulk system. This is done through the DMFT algorithm: one starts with a non-interacting bath, but depending on the value of U , the conduction bath then gets modified and we ultimately end up with something that is different from what we started with. For small U , the bath does not change much and we retain the central resonance of the impurity spectral function. This then describes a metal in the bulk. For larger values of U , however, the bath changes significantly such that its density of states becomes non-constant. Above a critical U_c , the impurity spectral function gets gapped out, and that then describes the insulating phase in the bulk. *This leaves open the following question: What is the minimal correlation one can insert into the non-interacting bath (of a single-impurity Anderson model) that can capture both the metallic and insulating phases of the bulk model?*

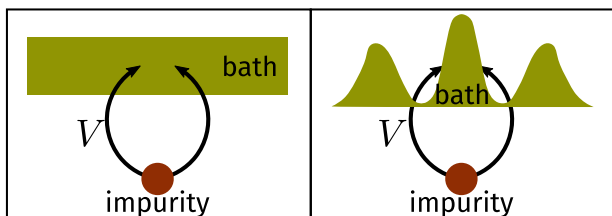


FIG. 1. Various kinds of bath that an impurity can hybridise into. The left panel shows a non-interacting conduction band with a flat density of states. The right panel shows an interacting bath with an energy-dependent density of states. In the latter case, the impurity "feels" a reduced effective bandwidth defined by the width of the central peak.

II. PHILOSOPHY OF AUXILIARY MODEL METHODS

The present method is a realisation of the general method of using simpler systems called auxiliary models to study bulk systems [3]. In general, a full Hamiltonian can be separated into the Hamiltonians for a particular subsystem S , the rest of the system R , and the interactions between S and R .

$$\mathcal{H} = \mathcal{H}_S |S\rangle \langle S| + \mathcal{H}_R |R\rangle \langle R| + \mathcal{H}_{SR} |S\rangle \langle R| + \mathcal{H}_{RS} |R\rangle \langle S| = \begin{bmatrix} \mathcal{H}_R & \mathcal{H}_{RS} \\ \mathcal{H}_{RS}^* & \mathcal{H}_S \end{bmatrix} \quad (3)$$

where $|S\rangle$ and $|R\rangle$ actually represents sums over all basis kets of S and R respectively. As an example, we can split the Hubbard model Hamiltonian between a particular site $i = p$ and the rest of the lattice into three parts $H_{\text{hubb}} = H_S + H_R + H_{SR} + H_{RS}$ (fig. 2), where

$$\begin{aligned} H_S &= U^H \hat{n}_{p\uparrow} \hat{n}_{p\downarrow} - \mu^H \sum_{\sigma} \hat{n}_{p\sigma} \\ H_R &= U^H \sum_{i \neq p} \hat{n}_{i\uparrow} \hat{n}_{i\downarrow} - \mu^H \sum_{i \neq p, \sigma} \hat{n}_{i\sigma} \\ &\quad - t^H \sum_{\substack{\sigma, \langle i,j \rangle \\ i \neq p \neq j}} \left(c_{i\sigma}^\dagger c_{j\sigma} + \text{h.c.} \right) \\ H_{SR} + H_{RS} &= -t^H \sum_{\substack{\sigma, i \\ i \in \text{N.N. of } p}} \left(c_{i\sigma}^\dagger c_{p\sigma} + \text{h.c.} \right). \end{aligned} \quad (4)$$

The Greens function of the full Hamiltonian can also be split in a similar fashion:

$$G(\omega) = \begin{bmatrix} G_S & G_{SR} \\ G_{RS} & G_R \end{bmatrix} \quad (5)$$

Each Greens function can be written in terms of the non-interacting counterpart and the self-energy through the Dyson equation: $\Sigma_i = 1/G_{i,0} - 1/G_i$.

The subsystem S is usually taken to be the "cluster", and consequently, R represents the "bath". The smaller system is typically chosen such that its eigenstates are known exactly. Progress is then made by choosing a simpler version of H_R and a simpler form also for its coupling H_{RS} with the smaller system. This combination of the cluster and the simpler bath is then called the *auxiliary system*. A typical auxiliary system for the Hubbard model would be the SIAM, where the impurity represents an arbitrary site p of the lattice, the bath represents the rest of the lattice sites and the hybridisation term between the impurity and the bath represents the coupling term H_{RS} . Such a construction is shown in fig. 2. *It should be noted that any reasonable choice of the cluster and bath would break the translational symmetry of the full model.* To allow computing quantities, one would need to make the bath (which is a much larger system) simpler than the cluster (which is a single site). This distinction breaks the translational symmetry of the Hubbard model. For eg., if one chooses eq. 2 as the auxiliary

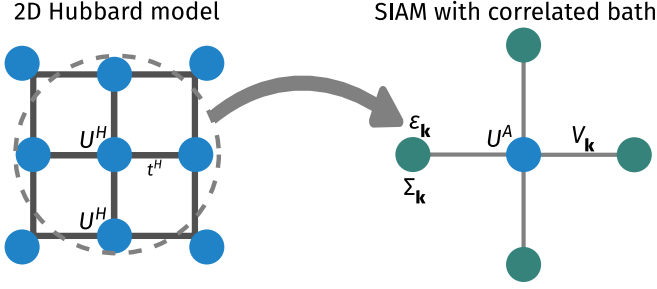


FIG. 2. *Left*: Full Hubbard model lattice with onsite repulsion U^H on all sites and hopping between nearest neighbour sites with strength t^H . *Right*: Extraction of the auxiliary (cluster+bath) system from the full lattice. The central site on left becomes the impurity site (red) on the right (with an onsite repulsion ϵ_d), while the rest of the $N - 1$ sites on the left form a conduction bath (green circles) (with dispersion ϵ_k and correlation modelled by the self-energy $\Sigma_k(\omega)$) that hybridizes with the impurity through the coupling V .

system, then the fact that the impurity has an onsite correlation while the bath does not means we have broken the symmetry between the cluster and the bath.

Dynamical mean-field theory - an example of an auxiliary model approach

Dynamical mean-field theory is an approximation scheme that use impurity models to obtain Greens functions of bulk systems of strong correlation [4, 5]. The essential idea is to find the most suitable impurity model that replicates the full Hamiltonian. This is done through the following algorithm. Given a bulk Hamiltonian with on-site correlation U and a non-interacting k -space Greens function $G_{k,0}$ for the bath:

1. We first create an impurity model with on-site correlation U and non-interacting impurity Greens function $G_{i,0} = \sum_k G_{k,0}$.

$$\mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}} = H_{\text{imp}}(U) - t \sum_{\sigma} \left(c_{d\sigma}^{\dagger} c_{0\sigma} + \text{h.c.} \right) + H_{\text{bath}}(t, G_{i,0})$$

2. This impurity model is solved using some method like numerical renormalisation group, and the self-energy Σ_{aux} of the impurity is obtained.
3. The impurity self-energy is now *equated* with the bath momentum-space self-energy:

$$\Sigma_k(\omega) = \Sigma_{\text{aux}}(\omega)$$

Since the impurity is purely local, this is an approximation that involves replacing a non-local quantity by its purely local component: $\Sigma_k(\omega) = \sum_{\mathbf{r}} e^{i\vec{k} \cdot \vec{r}} \Sigma_{\mathbf{r}}(\omega) \simeq \Sigma_{\mathbf{r}=0}(\omega)$. This approximation is a result of the single-site nature of the cluster of the chosen auxiliary model - larger clusters

with more impurities can generate non-local components. This local approximation becomes exact in the limit of large system dimension w , because it can be shown that the non-local components of the self-energy scale as $w^{-3/2}$.

4. With this updated bath self-energy, we now create a new k -space Greens function for the bath:

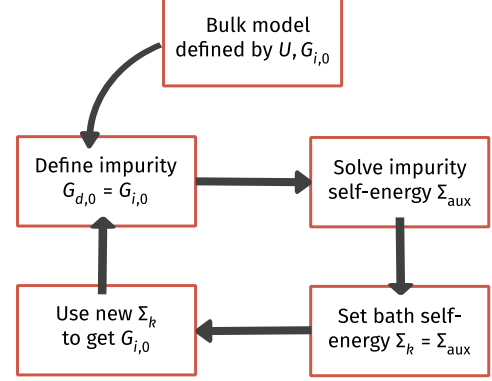
$$\begin{aligned} G_i(\omega) &= \sum_k G_k(\omega) \\ &= \sum_k \frac{1}{\omega - H_{\text{bath}}(k) - \Sigma_k(\omega)} \\ &= \sum_k \frac{1}{\omega - H_{\text{bath}}(k) - \Sigma_{\text{aux}}(\omega)} \end{aligned} \quad (6)$$

This interacting Greens function is then used to obtain the updated non-interacting Greens function, using Dyson's equation:

$$G_{i,0} = \frac{1}{1/G_i + \Sigma_{\text{aux}}}$$

5. Repeat the algorithm from step 1 with the updated $G_{i,0}$, until Σ_{aux} stops changing.

The stopping condition is the consistency relation that makes the bath and impurity self-energies equal.



III. A “BOTTOMS-UP” APPROACH TO USING AUXILIARY MODELS

As mentioned in the previous section, the question we are posing is the following: what is the simplest auxiliary model of impurity in a bath that can capture the metal-insulator transition in a Hubbard-like model of correlated electrons. We approach this problem in a constructionist/bottoms-up way: we first identify an appropriate quantum impurity model (fig. 2) that shows an impurity phase transition, and then create a bulk model out of this auxiliary model. The bulk model hence created will then show a metal-insulator transition.

The impurity models are studied using the recently-developed unitary renormalisation group method [6–11]. The leap to the bulk model is then made by applying lattice translation operators on the auxiliary model. This process, referred to as tiling here, relates the auxiliary model Hamiltonian with that of the bulk, and hence allows connecting the Greens functions and other related quantities across dimensions. One nice outcome is that since the auxiliary model has multiple sites, there is a real-space off-diagonal component of the self-energy, and this leads to a k -dependence in the self-energy of the bulk, which is in contrast with the lack of k -dependence in single-site DMFT.

In our approach, the auxiliary models can be chosen in various ways. The simplest choice is of course the single-impurity Anderson model of eq. 2:

$$\mathcal{H}_{\text{SIAM}} = \epsilon_d \hat{n}_d + U \hat{n}_{d\uparrow} \hat{n}_{d\downarrow} - t \sum_{\langle i,j \rangle, \sigma} \left(c_{i\sigma}^\dagger c_{j\sigma} + \text{h.c.} \right) + V \sum_{\sigma} \left(c_{d\sigma}^\dagger c_{0\sigma} + \text{h.c.} \right) \quad (7)$$

This model does not show any impurity phase transition - the impurity is always screened [12–14]. Correlation can be introduced into the auxiliary model in two ways:

1. The impurity or the bath can be made to have additional interaction:

$$\mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}} = \mathcal{H}_{\text{SIAM}} + J \vec{S}_d \cdot \vec{s}_0 - \frac{1}{2} U_b (\hat{n}_{0\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{0\downarrow})^2 \quad (8)$$

The additional terms are (i) a spin-exchange interaction between the impurity site and the zeroth site, and (ii) a local correlation on the zeroth site.

2. The second method is to make the cluster itself more complicated. That is, one can introduce multiple impurity sites that are connected via the hopping:

$$\mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}} = -\frac{U}{2} \sum_{d_i} (\hat{n}_{d_i\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{d_i\downarrow})^2 + V \sum_{d_i} \sum_{\sigma} \left(c_{d_i\sigma}^\dagger c_{0\sigma} + \text{h.c.} \right) + \text{K.E.} - t \sum_{\sigma} \left(c_{d_1\sigma}^\dagger c_{d_2\sigma} + \text{h.c.} \right) \quad (9)$$

The next step in the programme is to tile the real-space lattice with this cluster+bath Hamiltonian \tilde{H} to restore translational invariance (shown in a later section), and obtain a new bulk Hamiltonian for correlated electrons, $\tilde{H} = T[\mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}]T^{-1}$, where T denotes the operator that performs the set of iterative real-space translations, and enables the cluster-bath (auxiliary model) Hamiltonian to span the target real-space lattice. Given a general auxiliary model Hamiltonian \mathcal{H}_{aux} , the result of tiling can be written very generally as

$$\tilde{H} = \sum_{\{i_1, i_2, \dots\}} \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\{i_1, i_2, \dots\}) \quad (10)$$

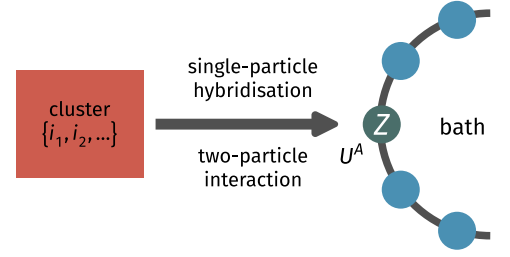


FIG. 3. Cluster+bath construction of auxiliary model. It consists of a cluster (red square) hybridising with a bath (ring) by hopping into and out of the zeroth site (pink). The other sites (green) form the rest of the bath. Just the cluster and the zeroth site have onsite correlations.

where $\{i_1, i_2, \dots\}$ represents the indices for the members of the cluster. To reiterate, what that means is that we have placed the cluster+bath system at all lattice point sets $\{i_1, i_2, \dots\}$ to reconstruct a new model of correlated electrons. The answer to how closely \tilde{H} approximates a target model of correlated electrons lies in (i) the choice of the cluster-bath construction of the auxiliary model, and (ii) the accuracy of the URG procedure on the auxiliary model.

The strategy, therefore, is to relate Hamiltonians, wavefunctions and hence correlation functions of the bulk model to those of the auxiliary model. One can then substitute the information obtained from solutions of the auxiliary model, and thereby calculate quantities on the bulk lattice model.

IV. EXTENDING THE ANDERSON IMPURITY MODEL

We have shown in a previous work that by including a local attractive interaction on the conduction bath site coupled to the impurity site of the Anderson impurity model, one can obtain an impurity phase transition from a screened phase to an unscreened local moment phase at a certain critical value of the attractive interaction strength. We now consider a more realistic form of this model, by embedding the impurity site into the lattice of a 2D conduction bath and accounting for the lowering of the s -wave symmetry of the interactions down to just the C_4 symmetry of the 2D square lattice. A general structure of such a model is shown in fig. 4; one of the sites of the 2D square lattice is identified as the impurity, while the four nearest-neighbours interact directly with this impurity site.

A. Hamiltonian

We consider an impurity spin \vec{S}_d interacting with a two-dimensional tight-binding conduction bath through a highly localised interaction, described by the Hamilto-

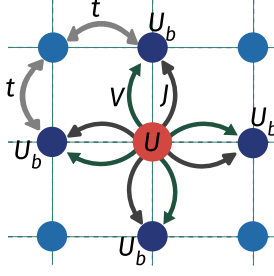


FIG. 4. General structure of an embedded extended SIAM, where the impurity site is a part of the 2D square lattice. The four nearest-neighbour sites (dark blue) interact with the impurity site through one or more processes, and can host local interactions. The other lattice sites (light blue) are completely non-interacting.

nian

$$\mathcal{H} = H_{\text{cbath}} + H_{\text{imp-cbath}} + H_{\text{cbath-int}} , \quad (11)$$

where H_{cbath} is the kinetic energy arising out of nearest-neighbour hopping processes,

$$H_{\text{cbath}} = -2t \sum_{\mathbf{k}} [\cos(ak_x) + \cos(ak_y)] c_{\mathbf{k},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k},\sigma} . \quad (12)$$

The form of the impurity-bath interaction $H_{\text{imp-cbath}}$ and the local interaction $H_{\text{cbath-int}}$ in the bath can be of various forms, depending in the choice of the bath orbital which participates in the interaction. We now consider some interesting cases:

a. d-wave interactions: This is the case when a coherent d -wave combination of the bath sites closest to the impurity participates in the interaction:

$$d_\sigma = \frac{1}{2} \left(c_{L,\sigma}^\dagger + c_{R,\sigma}^\dagger - c_{U,\sigma}^\dagger - c_{D,\sigma}^\dagger \right) , \quad (13)$$

leading to the interaction terms

$$\begin{aligned} H_{\text{imp-cbath}}^{(d)} &= J \vec{S}_d \cdot \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2} \vec{\tau}_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2} d_{\sigma_1}^\dagger d_{\sigma_2} , \\ H_{\text{cbath-int}}^{(d)} &= -\frac{W}{2} \left(d_{\uparrow}^\dagger d_{\uparrow} - d_{\downarrow}^\dagger d_{\downarrow} \right)^2 , \end{aligned} \quad (14)$$

where $\vec{\tau}$ is the vector of sigma matrices, σ_1, σ_2 are spin indices, and L, R, U, D represent the four lattice sites (Left, Right, Up, Down) closest to the impurity. When Fourier-transformed to momentum space, it gives rise to the momentum-dependent couplings

$$J_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2} = J f_\pi(\mathbf{k}_1) f_\pi(\mathbf{k}_2) , \quad W_{\{k_i\}} = W \prod_{i=1,2,3,4} f_\pi(k_i) , \quad (15)$$

where $f_\pi(\mathbf{k}) = \cos(ak_x) - \cos(ak_y)$ is the d -wave symmetric functional form in k -space.

b. p-wave interaction: One can also consider the case when the p -wave orbital of the nearest sites participates in the interaction:

$$\begin{aligned} p_\sigma &= \frac{1}{2} \left(c_{L,\sigma}^\dagger + c_{R,\sigma}^\dagger + c_{U,\sigma}^\dagger + c_{D,\sigma}^\dagger \right) , \\ H_{\text{imp-cbath}}^{(p)} &= J \vec{S}_d \cdot \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2} \vec{\tau}_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2} p_{\sigma_1}^\dagger p_{\sigma_2} , \\ H_{\text{cbath-int}}^{(p)} &= -\frac{W}{2} \left(p_{\uparrow}^\dagger p_{\uparrow} - p_{\downarrow}^\dagger p_{\downarrow} \right)^2 . \end{aligned} \quad (16)$$

The momentum-dependent Kondo coupling in this case is

$$J_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2} = J f_{2\pi}(\mathbf{k}_1) f_{2\pi}(\mathbf{k}_2) , \quad W_{\{k_i\}} = W \prod_{i=1,2,3,4} f_{2\pi}(k_i) , \quad (17)$$

where $f_{2\pi}(\mathbf{k}) = \cos(ak_x) + \cos(ak_y)$ is the form for the p -wave symmetric function.

Note that both these interactions involve not only local terms as well as quasi-local terms in the form of off-site interactions that connect the impurity site with multiple bath sites. An example of such a term is $\vec{S}_d \cdot \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2} \vec{\tau}_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2} c_{R,\sigma_1}^\dagger c_{U,\sigma_2}$, which couples the impurity site with both the right and up sites in the bath. One can consider simple modifications of these cases by retaining only the on-site terms in the interaction Hamiltonian. This gives us the modified d -wave and p -wave symmetries:

$$\begin{aligned} H_{\text{imp-cbath}}^{(\bar{d}(\bar{p}))} &= J \vec{S}_d \cdot \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2} \vec{\tau}_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2} \sum_{i \in \{L, R, U, D\}} \lambda_i c_{i,\sigma_1}^\dagger c_{i,\sigma_2} , \\ H_{\text{cbath-int}}^{(\bar{d}(\bar{p}))} &= -\frac{W}{2} \sum_{i \in \{L, R, U, D\}} \lambda_i \left(c_{i,\uparrow}^\dagger c_{i,\uparrow} - c_{i,\downarrow}^\dagger c_{i,\downarrow} \right) , \end{aligned} \quad (18)$$

where $\lambda_R = \lambda_L = \lambda_U = \lambda_D = 1$ for the \bar{p} -wave case, but $\lambda_R = \lambda_L = -\lambda_U = -\lambda_D = 1$ for the \bar{d} -wave case. The k -dependent couplings have the form

$$\begin{aligned} J_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2} &= J f_{\bar{d}(\bar{p})}(\mathbf{k}_1 - \mathbf{k}_2) , \\ W_{\{k_i\}} &= W f_{\bar{d}(\bar{p})}(\mathbf{k}_1 - \mathbf{k}_2 + \mathbf{k}_3 - \mathbf{k}_4) , \end{aligned} \quad (19)$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} f_{\bar{d}(\bar{p})}(\mathbf{k}_1 - \mathbf{k}_2 + \mathbf{k}_3 - \mathbf{k}_4) &= \frac{1}{2} [\lambda_R \cos(k_{1x} - k_{2x} + k_{3x} - k_{4x}) \\ &\quad + \lambda_U \cos(k_{1y} - k_{2y} + k_{3y} - k_{4y})] . \end{aligned} \quad (20)$$

B. Unitary RG analysis of the model

We studied the low-energy physics of this model through a unitary renormalisation group calculation that decouples the high-energy modes of the conduction bath and incorporates their effects in the form of renormalised

Hamiltonian couplings. We find that the bath interaction W remains marginal (does not undergo any renormalisation), while the renormalisation in the momentum-resolved Kondo coupling $J^{(j)}$ at the j^{th} step is of the form

$$\Delta J_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2}^{(j)} = - \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \text{PS}} \frac{J_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{q}}^{(j)} J_{\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_1}^{(j)} + 4J_{\mathbf{q}, \bar{\mathbf{q}}}^{(j)} W_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}}}{\omega - \frac{1}{2}|\varepsilon_j| + J_{\mathbf{q}}^{(j)}/4 + W_{\mathbf{q}}/2}, \quad (21)$$

where ε_j is the energy of the shell being decoupled at the j^{th} step, and the sum is over all momentum states \mathbf{q} in the particle sector (PS) of the shell ε_j (that is, all states that are occupied at $T = 0$ and in the absence of any quantum fluctuations). The Kondo coupling and the RG equation as well have certain symmetries under transformations in the Brillouin zone. If any one of the momenta \mathbf{k}_1 or \mathbf{k}_2 are translated by π ($k_{1x} \rightarrow k_{1x} + \pi, k_{1y} \rightarrow k_{1y} + \pi$), the coupling as well as the RG equation changes sign. Translating both the momenta leads to the reversal of the sign change.

$$\Delta J_{\mathbf{k}_1 + \pi, \mathbf{k}_2}^{(j)} = \Delta J_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2 + \pi}^{(j)} = -\Delta J_{\mathbf{k}_1 + \pi, \mathbf{k}_2 + \pi}^{(j)} = -\Delta J_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2}^{(j)}. \quad (22)$$

These transformations involve translating one or both momenta through the center of the Brillouin zone.

We now consider some specific cases of these results.

a. Interactions with off-site terms: The case with the complete d -wave and p -wave terms enjoy a factorisation of the momentum space couplings into functions of the participating momenta, as shown in eq. 15 and 17. This factorisation also translates into the RG equation, ensuring that the momentum space Kondo coupling retains its form, and renormalisation occurs only in the magnitude J , through the equation

$$\Delta J_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2}^{(j)} = f_{2\pi(\pi)}(\mathbf{k}_1) f_{2\pi(\pi)}(\mathbf{k}_2) \Delta J, \quad \Delta J = \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \text{PS}} \frac{-f_{2\pi(\pi)}(\mathbf{q})^2 [J^2 + 4JW f_{2\pi(\pi)}(\mathbf{q})^2]}{\omega - \frac{1}{2}|\varepsilon_j| + \frac{J}{4} f_{2\pi(\pi)}(\mathbf{q})^2 + \frac{W}{2} f_{2\pi(\pi)}(\mathbf{q})^4}. \quad (23)$$

b. Interactions without off-site terms: This choice does not lead to a factorisation of the momentum-space dependence, and the form of the Kondo coupling therefore morphs during the RG flow, allowing the emergence of new degrees of freedom that screen the impurity at low-energies. At the first step, the RG equation can be written down explicitly as

$$\Delta J_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2}^{(0)} = - \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \text{PS}} \frac{J^2 f_{\bar{p}(\bar{d})}(\mathbf{k}_2 - \mathbf{q}) f_{\bar{p}(\bar{d})}(\mathbf{q} - \mathbf{k}_1) - 4JW f_{\bar{p}(\bar{d})}(\mathbf{k}_2 - \mathbf{k}_1)}{\omega - \frac{1}{2}|\varepsilon_j| + \frac{J}{4} f_{\mathcal{D}}(\mathbf{q})^2 + \frac{W}{4}} \quad (24)$$

The first term in the numerator does not depend only on the momentum difference $\mathbf{k}_2 - \mathbf{k}_1$, unlike the bare Kondo coupling. This leads to a new k -space dependence of the Kondo coupling at the second step, hence leading to a modified RG equation if one makes the k -dependence explicit.

V. LOW-ENERGY DESCRIPTION OF THE EMBEDDED ESIAM

A. Zero temperature phase diagram

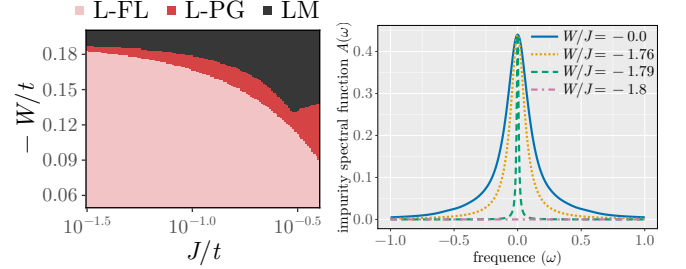


FIG. 5. **Left:** Zero temperature phase diagram of the embedded impurity model, obtained by tracking impurity-bath spin correlations. The pink phase is characterised by perfect Kondo screening and local Fermi liquid excitations (L-FL), leading to non-zero spin-correlations all over the Fermi surface of the conduction electrons. The red phase is a local pseudogap (L-PG) phase, where a part of the Fermi surface (starting from the antinodal regions) no longer participates in Kondo screening. This leads to "Fermi arc"-like behaviour in the spin-correlations. The black phase is a local moment (LM) phase, where the impurity is completely decoupled from the conduction electrons. **Right:** Local spectral function of the impurity site. The blue curve is the normal Kondo resonance in the absence of any bath interaction. The yellow and green curves show the sharpening the spectral function through the locally pseudogapped phase, as momentum states are expelled from the Kondo cloud. The final pink curve shows the charge gap in the local moment phase.

B. Presence of a local pseudogapping transition with electronic differentiation in momentum space

We find that upon tuning the ratio W/J of the bath interaction strength W and the Kondo coupling J , the impurity site undergoes a transition from a screened paramagnetic phase to an unscreened local moment phase, similar to the extended-SIAM. The transition starts through the removal, from the Kondo cloud, of the antinodal points of the conduction bath Fermi surface. This is followed by the sequential removal of points away from the antinodes, with the nodal points being removed at the very end. This electronic differentiation is a novel feature of this model that arises because of the more realistic embedding of the impurity site into the conduction bath lattice.

We quantify the removal of these points by the vanishing (up to a tolerance) of the average renormalised scattering probability

$$\Gamma^*(\mathbf{k}) = \sum_{\mathbf{q} < \Lambda^*} (J_{\mathbf{k}, \mathbf{q}}^*)^2, \quad (25)$$

where the other momentum \mathbf{q} is summed over all the momentum states that reside within the fixed point window. The quantity $\Gamma(\mathbf{k})$ therefore quantifies the degree to which the state \mathbf{k} is participating in screening the impurity at low energies. The k -space forms of this quantity at various values of W/J is shown in fig. 6, and the difference in the behaviour of the nodal and antinodal points is apparent.

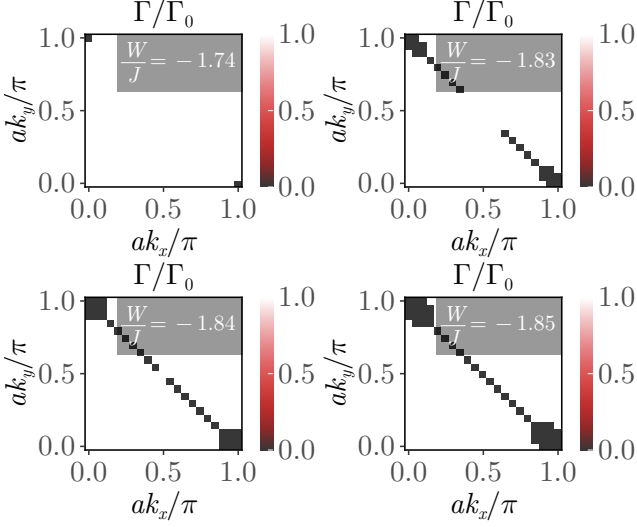


FIG. 6. Variation of Γ as W/J is increased from left to right and top to bottom. Each plot shows whether $\Gamma(\mathbf{k})$ is relevant (black) or irrelevant (white). The antinodal points are the first state to be removed from the Kondo cloud, while the node is the last to be removed.

C. Spin-correlations across the pseudogap

In figure 7, we show the evolution of the spin-flip correlations $\chi_s(d, \vec{k}) = \langle S_d^+ S_{\vec{k}}^- + \text{h.c.} \rangle$ in k -space, as the system is tuned through the pseudogap. At vanishing value of the interaction W , the spin correlations are concentrated around the antinode, because of the p -wave nature of the Kondo interaction. At the entry into the pseudogap, the correlations become more pronounced near the nodes and become suppressed near the antinodes, signalling that the latter parts will gap out first. The last three figures ($W/J = -1.74, -1.83, -1.84$) show how k -points starting from the antinode progressively exit the Kondo cloud, the node being the last to decouple from the impurity.

As a second probe of the pseudogapping phenomenon, we have also studied the entanglement entropy (EE) $S_{\text{EE}}(\vec{k})$, which is just the von Neumann entropy $-\text{Tr}[\rho \ln \rho]$ of the reduced density matrix $\rho_{\vec{k}}$ for each k -state. In accordance with the Kondo spin correlations χ_s , the EE shows the sequential decoupling, from the impurity, of the antinodes followed by the nodes.

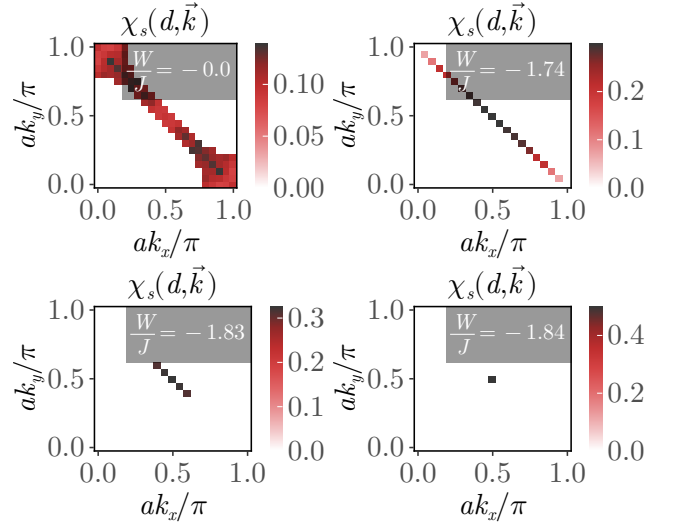


FIG. 7. k -space distribution of spin-flip scattering correlation $\chi_s(d, \vec{k})$ (defined in the main text). The last three figures ($W/J = -1.74, -1.83, -1.84$) show how k -points starting from the antinode progressively exit the Kondo cloud, the node being the last k -point to decouple from the impurity.

Studies of k -space mutual information, $I_2(\vec{k}, k_N)$ and $I_2(\vec{k}, k_{AN})$, between any given k -state and the node and antinode respectively, have revealed that each point interacts most strongly with its own neighbourhood (see Supplementary Materials). This feature is in contrast to the charge-transfer correlations in the bath, that show “long-ranged” interactions between the node and the antinode. These correlations will be discussed immediately after this, and are primarily responsible for driving the impurity transition and destabilising the Kondo cloud.

D. Charge correlations

In order to study the mechanism behind the destabilisation of the Kondo cloud through the pseudogap, we calculate the k -space double occupancy $\langle n_{\vec{k}\uparrow} n_{\vec{k}\downarrow} \rangle$ and k -space charge-transfer correlation $\chi_c(\vec{k}, \vec{q}) = \langle c_{\vec{k}\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\vec{k}\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\vec{q}\downarrow} c_{\vec{q}\uparrow} \rangle$ (Fig. 8). We find that the entry into the pseudogap is marked by an increase of doubly-occupied states near the antinode in comparison to $W = 0$. These pairs likely lead to the concomitant vanishing of spin-correlations near the antinode at the same value of W , as seen in Fig. 7. More insight on the nature of these correlations are obtained from the fluctuations $\chi_c(\vec{k}, \vec{q})$ starting from the node ($\vec{q} = k_N$) and antinode ($\vec{q} = k_{AN}$). Interestingly, we find strong pair-transfer interactions between the node and antinode. Within the pseudogap, this leads to charge-isospin flip correlations between the decoupled antinodal region and the still-coupled nodal region.

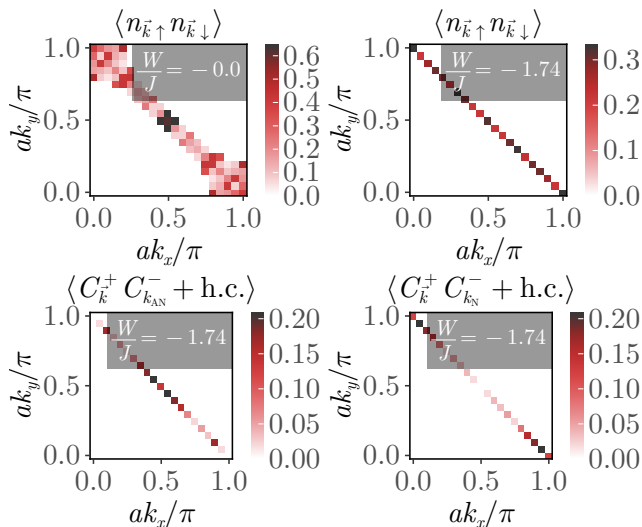


FIG. 8. *Top panels:* Distribution of double occupancy at $W = 0$ and $W = -1.74$ (entry into the pseudogap). While the double occupancy is concentrated near the nodes at $W = 0$, it rises near the antinodes at the start of the pseudogap, signalling its destabilisation. *Bottom panels:* Charge-transfer correlation χ_c (defined in main text) starting from antinode (left) and node (right), at the beginning of the pseudogap phase. Strong node-antinode correlations are clearly visible.

E. Nature of the metal near the transition

Some thoughts about the nature of the metal near the transition:

- Typically, there arises some kind of degeneracy close to points of Kondo breakdown. In this model, this presumably happens when each Fermi surface point k starting from the antinodes begin to decouple from the Kondo cloud; at every such point, the local moment state $|\sigma_d, n_k = 0(2)\rangle$ and the singlet state $\sum_{\sigma} |\sigma_d, -\sigma_k\rangle$ become degenerate.
- This also should lead to the orthogonality catastrophe for the local Fermi liquid arising from these k -points. Overall, these two features can probably be combined together using the observation (-i, verify) that the embedded eSIAM is a collection of radial eSIAMs.
- With regards to the metal arising from the singular nodal points just before the transition, we can carry out the following calculation. In order to obtain the low-lying excitations, we treat the largest Kondo scattering terms (which turn out to be the ones at and between the nodes) as a perturbation above the bath interaction term, and ignore all other Kondo scattering terms (which are either already irrelevant or much smaller than the ones at the node). Integrating out the impurity dynamics in this fashion should (-i, verify) lead to density-density interactions at the node ($\mathcal{U}n_{k\uparrow}n_{k\downarrow}$ as well as between

the nodes ($\mathcal{U}n_{k\uparrow}n_{k+Q\downarrow}$, where $Q = (\pi, \pi)$). The low-lying excitations are therefore described by a Hatsugai-Kohmoto model (HKM).

- The emergence of the HKM indicates that the nodal points harbour a non-Fermi liquid. Since the model is exactly solvable, one can try to calculate various diagnostics such as the quasiparticle residue and the self-energy. It is also interesting to note that a similar trick was employed in our 1CK work to obtain the effective theory for the Kondo cloud; there, because of the more democratic nature of the Kondo interaction (in k -space), the effective theory had all kinds of terms (not just the HKM). That was of course associated with local Fermi liquid behaviour. It appears, therefore, that the selective irrelevance of certain k -modes on the Fermi surface in terms of Kondo screening transforms the "all-to-all" Kondo cloud theory into the non-Fermi liquid HKM near the transition.

VI. THE TILING ALGORITHM

A. Formal description of the tiling procedure

We will now define the *tiling* procedure by which we can recreate the complete lattice model by using instances of an auxiliary model Hamiltonian. The first step is of course to identify an impurity model that can act as a good auxiliary model for our lattice model. The local behaviour of this impurity model should reflect the essential local physics of the lattice model. Typically, we will consider impurity model geometries where the real-space bath site connected directly to the impurity also harbours some kind of local interaction. We will henceforth refer to this site as the zeroth site. In the case where multiple sites are connected directly to the impurity, we will choose one of these sites for reference and call that the *bath zeroth site* throughout.

In order to identify a *unit cell* for our tiling procedure, we place the impurity site at a reference site \mathbf{r}_d of our lattice, and the bath zeroth site at a nearest-neighbour site \mathbf{z} , and label the corresponding auxiliary model Hamiltonian as $\mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{z})$. The unit cell at the position \mathbf{r}_d is then obtained by placing the zeroth site on all nearest-neighbours of \mathbf{r}_d and averaging over these configurations:

$$\mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_d) = \frac{1}{Z} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{z}), \quad (26)$$

where \mathbf{z} is summed over all nearest-neighbours of \mathbf{r}_d and Z is the number of such nearest-neighbours.

In order to create the bulk model, we now need to translate this auxiliary model over the entire lattice. For this, we define *many-particle global* translation operators $T(\mathbf{a})$ that translate all positions by a vector \mathbf{a} . In terms of manybody states and operators, their action is defined

as

$$\begin{aligned} T^\dagger(\mathbf{a}) |\mathbf{r}_1, \mathbf{r}_2, \dots\rangle &= |\mathbf{r}_1 + \mathbf{a}\rangle \otimes |\mathbf{r}_2 + \mathbf{a}\rangle \dots \otimes |\mathbf{r}_n + \mathbf{a}\rangle \\ T^\dagger(\mathbf{a}) \mathcal{O}(\mathbf{r}_1, \mathbf{r}_2, \dots) T(\mathbf{a}) &= \mathcal{O}(\mathbf{r}_1 + \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{r}_2 + \mathbf{a}, \dots) , \end{aligned} \quad (27)$$

where $|\mathbf{r}_1, \mathbf{r}_2, \dots\rangle$ is a state in the manyparticle Fock-space basis with the particles localised at the specified positions. For example, for a local fermionic creation operator $c^\dagger(\mathbf{r})$, we have

$$T^\dagger(\mathbf{a}) c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}) T(\mathbf{a}) = c^\dagger(\mathbf{r} + \mathbf{a}) . \quad (28)$$

It acts similarly on the auxiliary model Hamiltonian:

$$T^\dagger(\mathbf{a}) \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_d) T(\mathbf{a}) = \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_d + \mathbf{a}) , \quad (29)$$

translating all sites by the vector \mathbf{a} . By introducing the Fourier transform to momentum space,

$$|\mathbf{r}_1, \mathbf{r}_2, \dots\rangle = \otimes_{j=1}^N \int d\mathbf{k}_j e^{-i\mathbf{r}_j \cdot \mathbf{k}_j} |\mathbf{k}_j\rangle , \quad (30)$$

it is easy to see that the total momentum states are eigenstates of the global translation operators:

$$\begin{aligned} T^\dagger(\mathbf{a}) |\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2, \dots\rangle &= \otimes_{j=1}^N \int d\mathbf{r}_j e^{i\mathbf{r}_j \cdot \mathbf{k}_j} T^\dagger(\mathbf{a}) |\mathbf{r}_j\rangle , \\ &= \otimes_{j=1}^N \int d\mathbf{r}_j e^{i\mathbf{r}_j \cdot \mathbf{k}_j} |\mathbf{r}_j + \mathbf{a}\rangle \\ &= e^{-i\mathbf{a}_j \cdot \mathbf{k}_{\text{tot}}} |\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2, \dots\rangle , \end{aligned} \quad (31)$$

where $\mathbf{k}_{\text{tot}} = \sum_j \mathbf{k}_j$ is the total momentum.

The auxiliary model, being an impurity model, lacks translation symmetry. The lattice model does remain invariant under global translation operations. In order to reconstruct the full lattice model and restore its translation invariance, we translate the unit cell across all sites of the lattice:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{H}_{\text{tilled}} &= \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}) \\ &= \sum_{\mathbf{r}} T^\dagger(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_d) T(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \\ &= \frac{1}{\mathcal{Z}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} T^\dagger(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{z}) T(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \end{aligned} \quad (32)$$

where \mathbf{r} sums over all lattice sites.

B. Extending the Anderson impurity model: Identifying the correct auxiliary model

The standard Anderson model consists of a correlated impurity site coupled with a non-interacting conduction bath. The double occupancy cost on the impurity is U , while the single-particle hopping strength between the impurity and the conduction bath is V . Such a model does not exhibit a phase transition; the low-energy phase

is one of strong-coupling for all parameter regimes. We have recently studied an extended Anderson impurity model (e-SIAM) where we introduced an explicit Kondo coupling J and a local correlation U_b on the bath zeroth site, which is the site connected to the impurity (see [15] for some recent findings of non-local effective attractive interactions within the Hubbard model). The Hamiltonian of the e-SIAM for a half-filled impurity site is of the form

$$\mathcal{H}_{\text{E-S}} = \mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath}} + \mathcal{H}_{\text{imp}} + \mathcal{H}_{\text{imp-cbath}} , \quad (33)$$

where

- $\mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath}} = -\frac{1}{2}t \sum_{i=0,1,\dots,\sigma} \left(c_{i,\sigma}^\dagger c_{i+1,\sigma} + \text{h.c.} \right) - \frac{1}{2}U_b (\hat{n}_{0\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{0\downarrow})^2$ is the Hamiltonian of the conduction bath consisting of a kinetic energy term and some local interaction terms on the zeroth site,
- $\mathcal{H}_{\text{imp}} = -\frac{U}{2} (\hat{n}_{d\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{d\downarrow})^2$ is the Hamiltonian for the localised impurity site, and
- $\mathcal{H}_{\text{imp-bath}} = J\mathbf{S}_d \cdot \mathbf{S}_0 - V \sum_{\sigma} \left(c_{0\sigma}^\dagger c_{d\sigma} + \text{h.c.} \right)$ describes the interaction between the impurity orbitals and the conduction bath.

Here, $c_{d\sigma}$ is the impurity electron operator, $c_{i\sigma}$ is the conduction bath electron operator, $c_{0,\sigma}$ is the bath zeroth site operator, \mathbf{S}_d is the impurity spin operator and $\mathbf{S}_0 = \sum_{\alpha,\beta} \sigma c_{0,\alpha}^\dagger c_{0,\beta}$ is the operator for the local spin in the conduction bath. We have found that the e-SIAM has a stable local moment phase for $U_b < -J/4$ with an antiferromagnetic Kondo coupling ($J > 0$). We have also shown that this model captures much of the phenomenology of the infinite dimensional Hubbard model (as discovered via DMFT), such as a second-order phase transition at $T = 0$ and the presence of an optical gap in the local spectral function beyond a certain value of interaction strength. Note that the impurity site and the conduction bath are both at half-filling.

C. Tiling towards a Hubbard-Heisenberg model with an embedded extended SIAM

In this subsection, we provide an explicit example of constructing a lattice model. We will consider a slightly more generalised version of the extended SIAM described in the previous section, where the impurity site coupled to the conduction bath purely through the s-wave channel. We will show that that model leads to a form of a Hubbard-Heisenberg model upon restoring translation invariance via repeated translation operations. The generalisation involve allowing an arbitrary filling on the impurity site and in the conduction bath, through two additional parameter: (i) a particle-hole asymmetry parameter η for the impurity site, (ii) a chemical potential for the conduction bath, and (iii) embedding the impurity into the lattice of the 2D conduction bath. This

modified impurity model is shown in Fig. 4. The first term modifies the impurity Hamiltonian \mathcal{H}_{imp} into

$$\mathcal{H}_{\text{imp}} = -\frac{U}{2} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}_d\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}_d\downarrow})^2 - \eta \sum_{\sigma} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}_d\sigma} . \quad (34)$$

where we have placed the impurity site at the position \mathbf{r}_d . The second term modifies the conduction bath Hamiltonian $\mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath}}$:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath}} = & -\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} t \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle \neq \mathbf{r}_d; \sigma} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^{\dagger} c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + \text{h.c.}) \\ & - \frac{1}{2\mathcal{Z}} U_b \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{z}, \uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{z}, \downarrow})^2 - \mu \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i \neq \mathbf{r}_d} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma} , \end{aligned} \quad (35)$$

where $\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle \neq \mathbf{r}_d$ indicates that the sum is over all nearest-neighbour pairs of sites avoiding the impurity site \mathbf{r}_d .

In this notation, the interaction Hamiltonian can be written as

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{H}_{\text{imp-cbath}} = & \frac{J}{\mathcal{Z}} \sum_{\sigma, \sigma'} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_d} \cdot \boldsymbol{\tau}_{\sigma, \sigma'} c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma}^{\dagger} c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma'} \\ & - \frac{V}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} \sum_{\sigma} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} (c_{\mathbf{r}_d, \sigma}^{\dagger} c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma} + \text{h.c.}) \end{aligned} \quad (36)$$

where $\boldsymbol{\tau} = (\tau_x, \tau_y, \tau_z)$ is the vector of Pauli matrices. σ and σ' can be ± 1 and represent up and down configurations.

We now follow the prescription laid out in eq. I7. The tiled Hamiltonian can be written as

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{H}_{\text{tiled}} = & \sum_{\mathbf{r}} T^{\dagger}(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) [\mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath}} + \mathcal{H}_{\text{imp}} \\ & + \mathcal{H}_{\text{imp-cbath}}] T(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) . \end{aligned} \quad (37)$$

Note that in comparison to eq. I7, we have dropped the sum over the zeroth sites, because our impurity model Hamiltonian (defined using eqs. I9 through I11) already contains a sum over these zeroth sites.

We consider the effect of the translation operations on

each part of the Hamiltonian. We first have

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{\mathbf{r}} T^{\dagger}(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath}}(\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{z}) T(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \\ = & \sum_{\mathbf{r}} T^{\dagger}(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \left[-\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} t \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle \neq \mathbf{r}_d; \sigma} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^{\dagger} c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + \text{h.c.}) \right. \\ & \left. - \frac{U_b}{2\mathcal{Z}} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{z}, \uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{z}, \downarrow})^2 - \mu \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i \neq \mathbf{r}_d} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma} \right] T(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \\ = & -\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} t \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle; \sigma} \sum_{\mathbf{r} \neq \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^{\dagger} c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + \text{h.c.}) \\ & - \frac{U_b}{2\mathcal{Z}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r})} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{z}, \uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{z}, \downarrow})^2 - \mu \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i} \sum_{\mathbf{r} \neq \mathbf{r}_i} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma} \\ = & -\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} (N-2) t \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle; \sigma} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^{\dagger} c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + \text{h.c.}) \\ & - \frac{1}{2} U_b \sum_{\mathbf{r}} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \downarrow})^2 - \mu (N-1) \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \sigma} \end{aligned} \quad (38)$$

In the first step, the factor of \mathcal{Z} is cancelled out by the trivial sum over \mathbf{r}_0 in the first and third terms. At the last step, the three terms simplified for the following reasons. The inequality $\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle \neq \mathbf{r}$ in the first term ensures that each nearest-neighbour pair appears in $N-2$ instances of the auxiliary model, N being the total number of lattice sites; the two instances that do not contribute are the ones in which the impurity site itself is at \mathbf{r}_i or \mathbf{r}_j . For the second term, the double sum $\sum_{\mathbf{r}} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r})}$ evaluates to $\mathcal{Z} \sum_{\mathbf{r}}$, because each point on the lattice appears \mathcal{W} times in the summation. This factor of \mathcal{W} cancels the one in the denominator. In the third term, the inner summation simply evaluates to $N-1$, and we finally replace the dummy index \mathbf{r}_i with \mathbf{r} .

The next part is

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{\mathbf{r}} T^{\dagger}(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \mathcal{H}_{\text{imp}} T(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \\ = & -\frac{U}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{r}} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}\downarrow})^2 - \eta \sum_{\mathbf{r}, \sigma} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}\sigma} . \end{aligned} \quad (39)$$

This is obtained simply by replacing the impurity position \mathbf{r}_d with the translated position \mathbf{r} , generating a translation-invariant Hubbard term (the first term) and a finite chemical potential (second term).

We now consider the final term:

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{\mathbf{r}} T^\dagger(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \mathcal{H}_{\text{imp-cbath}} T(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \\
&= \sum_{\mathbf{r}} T^\dagger(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \left[\frac{1}{\sqrt{Z}} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} \sum_{\sigma, \sigma'} J \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_d} \cdot \boldsymbol{\tau}_{\sigma, \sigma'} c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma'} \right. \\
&\quad \left. - \frac{1}{\sqrt{Z}} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} \sum_{\sigma} V (c_{\mathbf{r}_d, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma} + h.c.) \right] T(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \\
&= \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r})} \left[\frac{1}{\sqrt{Z}} \sum_{\sigma, \sigma'} J \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}} \cdot \boldsymbol{\tau}_{\sigma, \sigma'} c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma'} \right. \\
&\quad \left. - \frac{1}{\sqrt{Z}} \sum_{\sigma} V (c_{\mathbf{r}, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma} + h.c.) \right] \\
&= \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle} \left[\frac{2}{\sqrt{Z}} J \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_i} \cdot \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_j} - \frac{2}{\sqrt{Z}} V \sum_{\sigma} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + h.c.) \right] \quad (40)
\end{aligned}$$

At the last step, each nearest-neighbour pair of sites $\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j$ appear 2 times in the summation, because any site is a member of two distinct nearest-neighbour pairs. We have also defined $\mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_j} = \sum_{\sigma, \sigma'} \boldsymbol{\tau}_{\sigma, \sigma'} c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma}$ as the local spin operator.

The total tiled Hamiltonian is therefore

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{H}_{\text{tiled}} &= -\frac{N-2}{\sqrt{Z}} t \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle, \sigma} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + h.c.) - \mu(N-1) \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \sigma} \\
&\quad - \frac{1}{2} U_b \sum_{\mathbf{r}} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \downarrow})^2 - \frac{U}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{r}} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \downarrow})^2 - \eta \sum_{\mathbf{r}, \sigma} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \sigma} \\
&\quad + \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle} \left[\frac{2}{\sqrt{Z}} J \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_i} \cdot \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_j} - \frac{2}{\sqrt{Z}} V \sum_{\sigma} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + h.c.) \right] \quad (41)
\end{aligned}$$

While constructing the tiled Hamiltonian, we have added extra copies of the non-interacting Hamiltonian $\mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath-nint}} = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{Z}} t \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle, \sigma} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + h.c.) - \mu \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \sigma}$ for the conduction bath (this results in the factors of $N-2$ and $N-1$ in front of the first and third terms). Upon removing these repeated terms, the tiled Hamiltonian becomes

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{H}_{\text{tiled}} &= \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}) - (N-3) \mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath-nint}} \\
&= -\frac{1}{\sqrt{Z}} (t + 2V) \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle, \sigma} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + h.c.) \\
&\quad - \frac{1}{2} (U + U_b) \sum_{\mathbf{r}} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \downarrow})^2 - (\eta + 2\mu) \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \sigma} \\
&\quad + \frac{2}{\sqrt{Z}} J \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle} \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_i} \cdot \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_j} \quad (42)
\end{aligned}$$

The result of the tiling operations is a Hubbard-Heisenberg model, of the form

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{H}_{\text{HH}} &= -\frac{1}{\sqrt{Z}} \tilde{t} \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle, \sigma} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + h.c.) - \tilde{\mu} \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \sigma} \\
&\quad + \frac{1}{\sqrt{Z}} \tilde{J} \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle} \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_i} \cdot \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_j} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{U} \sum_{\mathbf{r}} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \downarrow})^2, \quad (43)
\end{aligned}$$

where the tilde symbol indicates that the parameters are for the lattice model (and not the auxiliary model). By comparing the tiled model and the general lattice model, the lattice model parameters and the auxiliary model parameters can be mapped to each other:

$$\tilde{t} = t + 2V, \quad \tilde{U} = U + U_b, \quad \tilde{\mu} = 2\mu + \eta, \quad \tilde{J} = 2J. \quad (44)$$

In summary, the appropriate method for reconstructing the lattice model Hamiltonian is therefore

$$\mathcal{H}_{\text{tiled}} = \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}) - (N-3) \mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath-nint}}, \quad (45)$$

using which the extended-SIAM gets “expanded” into a Hubbard-Heisenberg model.

D. Translation symmetry and a conserved total momentum

From the form in eq. I20, the tiled Hamiltonian is symmetric under global many-body translations of the kind defined in eq. I2, by arbitrary lattice spacings:

$$\begin{aligned}
T(\mathbf{a})^\dagger \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}) T(\mathbf{a}) &= \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r} + \mathbf{a}) = \sum_{\mathbf{r}'} \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}') \\
T(\mathbf{a})^\dagger \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath-nint}} T(\mathbf{a}) &= \mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath-nint}} \\
\implies T(\mathbf{a})^\dagger \mathcal{H}_{\text{tiled}} T(\mathbf{a}) &= \mathcal{H}_{\text{tiled}}. \quad (46)
\end{aligned}$$

In the first equation, we used the fact that the translation operator simply translates the auxiliary model at the position \mathbf{r} into another one at the position $\mathbf{r} + \mathbf{a}$. Since both are part of the summation, the summation remains unchanged. The second equation uses the fact that the Hamiltonian $\mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath-nint}}$ is that of a tight-binding model and is therefore translation-invariant. The fact that the Hamiltonian $\mathcal{H}_{\text{tiled}}$ commutes with the many-body translation operator implies that the total crystal momentum \vec{k} is a conserved quantity.

VII. FORM OF THE EIGENSTATES: BLOCH'S THEOREM

In the tight-binding approach to lattice problems, the full Hamiltonian is described by adding the localised Hamiltonians at each site, and the full eigenstate $|\Psi\rangle$ is

then obtained by constructing linear combinations of the eigenstates $|\psi_i\rangle$ of the local Hamiltonians such that $|\Psi\rangle$ satisfies Bloch's theorem: $|\Psi_{\mathbf{k}}\rangle = \sum_i e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_i} |\psi_i\rangle$, where \mathbf{r}_i sums over the positions of the local Hamiltonians. Bloch's theorem ensures that eigenstates satisfy the following relation under a translation operation by an arbitrary number of lattice spacings $n\mathbf{a}$:

$$T^\dagger(n\mathbf{a}) |\Psi_{\mathbf{k}}\rangle = \sum_i e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_i} |\psi_{i+n}\rangle = e^{-in\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{a}} |\Psi_{\mathbf{k}}\rangle \quad (47)$$

The definition and some properties of these global translation operations were provided in subsection I 1. It was shown there that they share eigenstates with the total momentum operator. In a lattice model, this continuous symmetry gets lowered to its discrete form: the total *crystal* momentum is conserved by any scattering process. As a result, the eigenstates can be labelled using the combined index $s = (\mathbf{k}, n)$ where \mathbf{k} is the total crystal momentum and n is a band index n .

The eigenstates $|\Psi_s\rangle$ ($s = (\mathbf{k}, n)$) of the lattice Hamiltonians obtained using eq. I20 also enjoy a *many-body* Bloch's theorem [16], because the tiling procedure restores the translation symmetry of the Hamiltonian (as shown in eq. I21). This means that the *local* eigenstates $|\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d)\rangle$ (with the impurity located at an arbitrary position \mathbf{r}_d) of the unit cell auxiliary model Hamiltonian $\mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_d)$ defined in eq. I1 can be used to construct eigenstates of the lattice Hamiltonian. The index $n (= 0, 1, \dots)$ in the subscript indicates that it is the n^{th} eigenstate of the auxiliary model.

The state $|\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d)\rangle$ does not specify the position of the zeroth site, because the unit cell Hamiltonian $\mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_d)$ itself has been averaged over \mathcal{Z} zeroth sites. Accordingly, we can express the averaged eigenstate $|\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d)\rangle$ as

$$|\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d)\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} |\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{z})\rangle, \quad (48)$$

where $|\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{z})\rangle$ is an auxiliary model eigenstate with the impurity and zeroth sites placed at \mathbf{r}_d and \mathbf{z} . With this in mind, the following unnormalised combination of the auxiliary model eigenstates satisfies a many-particle equivalent of Bloch's theorem [16]:

$$\begin{aligned} |\Psi_s\rangle &\equiv |\Psi_{\mathbf{k}, n}\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{N}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_d} |\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d)\rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}N}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_d} |\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{z})\rangle, \end{aligned} \quad (49)$$

where N is the total number of lattice sites and \mathbf{r}_d is summed over all lattice spacings. The set of $n = 0$ states form the lowest band in the spectrum of the lattice, while higher values of n produce the more energetic bands. The

ground state $s = s_0$ is obtained by setting \mathbf{k} and n to 0:

$$\begin{aligned} |\Psi_{\text{gs}}\rangle &\equiv |\Psi_{s_0}\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{N}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_d} |\psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_d)\rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}N}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_d} |\psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{z})\rangle \end{aligned} \quad (50)$$

VIII. 1-PARTICLE GREENS FUNCTIONS

In the previous part, we proposed a form for the ground state $|\Psi_{\text{gs}}\rangle$ of the bulk Hamiltonian in terms of the ground-states $|\psi_{\text{gs}}\rangle$ of the auxiliary models. In this section, we will relate one-particle Greens functions of the bulk lattice to those of the auxiliary model. We will assume that the auxiliary model Hilbert space has the same dimensions as that of the bulk lattice model. We define the retarded time-domain Greens function between two quantum numbers ν_1 and ν_2 at zero temperature as

$$\tilde{G}(\nu_2, \nu_1; T) = -i\theta(T) \langle \Psi_{\text{gs}} | \{c(\nu_2, T), c^\dagger(\nu_1)\} | \Psi_{\text{gs}} \rangle. \quad (51)$$

where the bulk Hamiltonian H_{tilde} leads to the dynamics of the annihilation operators at time T :

$$c(\nu, t) = e^{iTH_{\text{tilde}}} c(\nu) e^{-iTH_{\text{tilde}}}. \quad (52)$$

The quantum number ν typically refers to position or momentum: setting $\nu_1 = \mathbf{r}_1, \nu_2 = \mathbf{r}_2$ will lead to a real-space Greens function between the two spatial points. By introducing the Fourier transform $g(T) = \int d\omega e^{-i\omega T} f(\omega)$, the frequency-domain Greens function can be cast in its spectral representation

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{G}(\nu_2, \nu_1; \tilde{\omega}) &= \frac{1}{\mathcal{D}_{\text{gs}}} \sum_{s_0 \in \text{GS}} \sum_s \left[\frac{F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \nu_2) F_{c^\dagger}(s, \nu_1)}{\tilde{\omega} - (\tilde{E}_s - \tilde{E}_{\text{gs}})} + \frac{F_c(s, \nu_1) F_c^*(s, \nu_2)}{\tilde{\omega} + (\tilde{E}_s - \tilde{E}_{\text{gs}})} \right], \end{aligned} \quad (53)$$

where $s_0 = (\mathbf{k}_0, n_0)$ sums over the ground state(s) of the system (with energy \tilde{E}_{gs} and degeneracy \mathcal{D}_{gs}) and $s = (\mathbf{k}, n)$ sums over all eigenstates (with energies \tilde{E}_s). The coefficients

$$\begin{aligned} F_{c^\dagger}(s, \nu) &= \langle \Psi_s | c^\dagger(\nu) | \Psi_{s_0} \rangle, \\ F_c(s, \nu) &= \langle \Psi_s | c(\nu) | \Psi_{s_0} \rangle, \end{aligned} \quad (54)$$

represent spectral weights for particle and hole excitations from the ground state $|s_0\rangle$ into the excited state $|s\rangle$.

In order to make contact with the auxiliary models, the first simplification that we carry out is of the eigenenergies \tilde{E}_s in the denominators. The label s involves a total momentum \mathbf{k} and a band index n . Guided by the relation eq. I20 between the Hamiltonians, we assume a separation of the total energy into an impurity model

contribution E_n coming from \mathcal{H}_{aux} and a contribution $\varepsilon(\mathbf{k})$ coming from the non-interacting background Hamiltonian $\mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath-nint}}$: $E_s \simeq NE_n - (N-3)\varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}}$, where $\varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}}$ are the eigenenergies of the non-interacting conduction bath $\mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath-nint}}$. Replacing $N-3$ with N for a system of large number of particles, the spectral representation can be written as

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{G}(\nu_2, \nu_1; \tilde{\omega}) &= \frac{1}{\mathcal{D}_{\text{gs}}} \sum_{s_0 \in \text{GS}} \sum_s \left[\frac{F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \nu_2) F_{c^\dagger}(s, \nu_1)}{\tilde{\omega} - N(E_n - E_{n_0} - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}} + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0})} \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{F_c(s, \nu_1) F_c^*(s, \nu_2)}{\tilde{\omega} + N(E_n - E_{n_0} - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}} + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0})} \right], \end{aligned} \quad (55)$$

where the absence of the tilde in the denominators indicates that those energies arise from the auxiliary model Hamiltonian. In order to rewrite this expression in terms of quantities that can be computed purely from the auxiliary models, we replace the eigenstates with the forms given in eq. J3:

$$\begin{aligned} F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \nu_2) &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{r}'_d} e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{k}_0 \cdot \mathbf{r}'_d} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}'_d) | c(\nu_2) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d) \rangle \\ F_{c^\dagger}(s, \nu_1) &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{r}'_d} e^{-i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}_d + \mathbf{k}_0 \cdot \mathbf{r}'_d} \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d) | c^\dagger(\nu_1) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}'_d) \rangle, \end{aligned} \quad (56)$$

where \mathbf{k}_0 is the crystal momentum value in the ground state.

A. Real-space Greens functions

We first consider one-particle Greens functions $\tilde{G}(\mathbf{r}; \tilde{\omega})$ for the propagation of excitations between two spatial points $\nu_1 = \mathbf{r}_c$ and $\nu_2 = \mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}$, where \mathbf{r}_c is a fixed reference point in the lattice. Within the impurity model, the lattice site that most closely resembles the bulk lattice model is of course the impurity site; in order to ensure that all terms in eq. K3 involve the impurity site, we approximate the states within $F_{c^\dagger}(s, \nu_1) = F_{c^\dagger}(s, \mathbf{r}_c)$ of eq. K6 purely in terms of the auxiliary model at \mathbf{r}_c :

$$\begin{aligned} |\Psi_s\rangle &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{N}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} [e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}_c} |\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c)\rangle + |\psi_n\rangle_{\text{diff}}] \\ &\simeq \sqrt{N} e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}_c} |\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c)\rangle. \end{aligned} \quad (57)$$

This amounts to retaining the spatially uniform part of the wavefunction and dropping the modulating difference term $|\psi_n\rangle_{\text{diff}} = e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}_d} |\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d)\rangle - e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}_c} |\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c)\rangle$. Replacing the exact forms in $F_{c^\dagger}(s, \mathbf{r}_c)$ with this approximation results in the expression

$$F_{c^\dagger}(s, \mathbf{r}_c) \simeq N e^{-i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0) \cdot \mathbf{r}_c} \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle. \quad (58)$$

For the other term $F_{c^\dagger}(s, \nu_2) = F_{c^\dagger}(s, \mathbf{r}_2)$, we make the less drastic approximation of retaining the matrix elements between the same auxiliary models $\mathbf{r}_d = \mathbf{r}'_d$, leading to

$$F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \mathbf{r}_2) = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} e^{i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0) \cdot \mathbf{r}_d} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_d) | c(\mathbf{r}_2) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d) \rangle. \quad (59)$$

The summation can be transferred on to the annihilation operator by using translation operators:

$$\begin{aligned} &\langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_d) | c(\mathbf{r}_2) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d) \rangle \\ &= \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | T(\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_c) c(\mathbf{r}_2) T^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\ &= \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{r}_2 + \mathbf{r}_c - \mathbf{r}_d) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle, \end{aligned} \quad (60)$$

leading to the more useful form

$$\begin{aligned} F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \mathbf{r}_2) &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} e^{i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0) \cdot \mathbf{r}_d} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{r}_2 + \mathbf{r}_c - \mathbf{r}_d) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_x} e^{i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0) \cdot (\mathbf{r}_2 - \mathbf{r}_x)} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}_x) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle. \end{aligned} \quad (61)$$

In the second step, we introduced a new dummy variable $\mathbf{r}_x = \mathbf{r}_2 - \mathbf{r}_d$ that tracks the propagation of excitations into the auxiliary model.

Having obtained the particle spectral coefficients, we can obtain the hole counterparts by mapping them onto each other. This can be done by noting that under our assumptions of $\mathbf{r}_d = \mathbf{r}'_d$ in eq. K6, we have the following relations:

$$\begin{aligned} F_c &= F_{c^\dagger}^*(\mathbf{k} \leftrightarrow \mathbf{k}_0, n \leftrightarrow n_0), \\ F_c^* &= F_{c^\dagger}(\mathbf{k} \leftrightarrow \mathbf{k}_0, n \leftrightarrow n_0). \end{aligned} \quad (62)$$

Using these, we get

$$\begin{aligned} F_c &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_x} e^{i(\mathbf{k}_0 - \mathbf{k}) \cdot (\mathbf{r}_2 - \mathbf{r}_x)} \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{r}_x) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle, \\ F_c^* &= N e^{-i(\mathbf{k}_0 - \mathbf{k}) \cdot \mathbf{r}_c} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle. \end{aligned} \quad (63)$$

The complete expression for $\tilde{G}_{\text{loc}}(\tilde{\omega})$ now looks like

$$\begin{aligned}
\tilde{G}(\mathbf{r}; \tilde{\omega}) &= \frac{1}{\mathcal{D}_{\text{gs}}} \sum_{n_0, \mathbf{k}_0} \sum_{\mathbf{k}, n} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_x} \left[e^{i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0) \cdot (\mathbf{r}-\mathbf{r}_x)} \frac{\langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{r}_x) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle}{\tilde{\omega} - N(E_n - E_{n_0} - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}} + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0})} \right. \\
&\quad \left. + e^{-i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0) \cdot (\mathbf{r}-\mathbf{r}_x)} \frac{\langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{r}_x) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle}{\tilde{\omega} + N(E_n - E_{n_0} - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}} + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0})} \right], \\
&= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_0, \mathbf{k}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_x} \frac{1}{\mathcal{D}_{\text{gs}}} \sum_{n_0, n} \left[e^{i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0) \cdot (\mathbf{r}-\mathbf{r}_x)} \frac{\langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{r}_x) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle}{\omega - (E_n - E_{n_0} - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}} + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0})} \right. \\
&\quad \left. + e^{-i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0) \cdot (\mathbf{r}-\mathbf{r}_x)} \frac{\langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{r}_x) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle}{\omega + (E_n - E_{n_0} - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}} + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0})} \right],
\end{aligned} \tag{64}$$

where $\omega = \tilde{\omega}/N$ is the frequency scale for the auxiliary model. We can define an auxiliary model Greens functions $G(d, \mathbf{r}_x; T) = -i\theta(T) \langle \psi_{\text{gs}} | \{c_{\mathbf{d}\sigma}^\dagger, c_{\mathbf{d}+\mathbf{r}_x\sigma}\} | \psi_{\text{gs}} \rangle$ for the propagation of excitations that start from the impurity site and extend up to a distance \mathbf{r}_x into the auxiliary model; the subscripts p and h indicate that that Greens function involves only the positive and negative frequency poles respectively. In terms of these, the lattice model Greens function can be written in a more intuitive form. Assuming a unique momentum \mathbf{k}_0 for the ground state and adjusting the ground state non-interacting energy $\varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0}$ to zero, we get

$$\begin{aligned}
\tilde{G}(\mathbf{r}; \tilde{\omega}) &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{k}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_x} \left[e^{i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0) \cdot (\mathbf{r}-\mathbf{r}_x)} G_p(\mathbf{r}_x; \omega + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}}) \right. \\
&\quad \left. + e^{-i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0) \cdot (\mathbf{r}-\mathbf{r}_x)} G_h(\mathbf{r}_x; \omega - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}}) \right]
\end{aligned} \tag{65}$$

B. Momentum-space Greens functions

We now consider Greens functions at a particular momentum \mathbf{K} , obtained by setting $\nu_1 = \nu_2 = \mathbf{K}$. The spectral coefficients are of the form

$$\begin{aligned}
F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \mathbf{K}) &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{r}'_d} e^{i\mathbf{K} \cdot \mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{k}_0 \cdot \mathbf{r}'_d} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}'_d) | c(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d) \rangle \\
F_{c^\dagger}(s, \mathbf{K}) &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{r}'_d} e^{-i\mathbf{K} \cdot \mathbf{r}_d + \mathbf{k}_0 \cdot \mathbf{r}'_d} \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}'_d) \rangle.
\end{aligned} \tag{66}$$

Similar to the approach for the real-space Greens function, we simplify $F_p^*(s, \mathbf{K})$ by retaining only the $\mathbf{r}_d = \mathbf{r}'_d$ members, and then translating the arbitrary point \mathbf{r}_d to a common reference point \mathbf{r}_c in the lattice:

$$\begin{aligned}
F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \mathbf{K}) &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} e^{i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0) \cdot \mathbf{r}_d} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_d) | c(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d) \rangle, \\
&\langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_d) | c(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d) \rangle \\
&= \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | T(\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_c) c(\mathbf{K}) T^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle.
\end{aligned} \tag{67}$$

The effect of the translation operators on the k -space annihilation operator can be easily deduced by transforming

it to real-space, using the Fourier transform definition

$$c(\mathbf{K}) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{N}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}} e^{i\mathbf{K} \cdot \mathbf{r}} c(\mathbf{r}). \tag{68}$$

Upon applying this, we get

$$\begin{aligned}
&T(\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_c) c(\mathbf{K}) T^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_c) \\
&= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}} e^{i\mathbf{K} \cdot \mathbf{r}} T(\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_c) c(\mathbf{r}) T^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_c) \\
&= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}} e^{i\mathbf{K} \cdot \mathbf{r}} c(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d + \mathbf{r}_c) \\
&= e^{i\mathbf{K} \cdot (\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_c)} c(\mathbf{K}).
\end{aligned} \tag{69}$$

With this, the final form of $F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \mathbf{K})$ becomes

$$\begin{aligned}
F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \mathbf{K}) &= \frac{1}{N} e^{-i\mathbf{K} \cdot \mathbf{r}_c} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\
&\quad \times \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} e^{i(\mathbf{K} + \mathbf{k} - \mathbf{k}_0) \cdot \mathbf{r}_d}
\end{aligned} \tag{70}$$

The sum over \mathbf{r}_d evaluates to $\sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} e^{i(\mathbf{K} + \mathbf{k} - \mathbf{k}_0) \cdot \mathbf{r}_d} = N\delta_{\mathbf{K}, -\mathbf{k} + \mathbf{k}_0}$, leading to

$$F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \mathbf{K}) = e^{-i\mathbf{K} \cdot \mathbf{r}_c} \delta_{\mathbf{K}, -\mathbf{k} + \mathbf{k}_0} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \tag{71}$$

For the other coefficient $F_{c^\dagger}(s, \mathbf{K})$, we again proceed similar to the previous subsection: we retain only the uniform part of the wavefunction, placing all the impurity models at the reference point \mathbf{r}_c :

$$F_{c^\dagger}(s, \mathbf{K}) = N e^{-i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0) \cdot \mathbf{r}_c} \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle. \tag{72}$$

In order to introduce the impurity site operator in the expression, we Fourier transform $c^\dagger(\mathbf{K})$ (following eq. K18), and keep only that real-space mode that lies on the impurity reference point \mathbf{r}_c :

$$F_{c^\dagger}(s, \mathbf{K}) = e^{-i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0+\mathbf{K}) \cdot \mathbf{r}_c} \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle. \tag{73}$$

Using eq. K13, we obtain the hole transition coefficients:

$$\begin{aligned}
F_c(s, \mathbf{K}) &= e^{-i\mathbf{K} \cdot \mathbf{r}_c} \delta_{\mathbf{K}, \mathbf{k} - \mathbf{k}_0} \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle, \\
F_c^*(s, \mathbf{K}) &= e^{-i(\mathbf{k}_0 - \mathbf{k} + \mathbf{K}) \cdot \mathbf{r}_c} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle.
\end{aligned} \tag{74}$$

The complete expression for the momentum space Greens function is therefore

$$\tilde{G}(\mathbf{K}; \tilde{\omega}) = \frac{1}{\mathcal{D}_{\text{gs}}} \sum_{n_0, \mathbf{k}_0 \in \text{GS}} \sum_{n, \mathbf{k}} e^{-i\mathbf{K} \cdot \mathbf{r}_c} \left[\delta_{\mathbf{K}, -\mathbf{k} + \mathbf{k}_0} \frac{\langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle}{\tilde{\omega} - N(E_n - E_{n_0} - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}} + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0})} \right. \\ \left. + \delta_{\mathbf{K}, \mathbf{k} - \mathbf{k}_0} \frac{\langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle}{\tilde{\omega} + N(E_n - E_{n_0} - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}} + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0})} \right]. \quad (75)$$

Once again assuming the uniqueness of \mathbf{k}_0 , setting $\varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0}$ to zero and choosing the reference point \mathbf{r}_c such that $\mathbf{K} \cdot \mathbf{r}_c = 0$, we have

$$\tilde{G}(\mathbf{K}; \tilde{\omega}) = G_p(\mathbf{r}_c, \mathbf{K}; \omega + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0 - \mathbf{K}}) + G_h(\mathbf{r}_c, \mathbf{K}; \omega - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0 + \mathbf{K}}), \quad (76)$$

where we have identified \mathbf{r}_c as the impurity site and defined an auxiliary model Greens function $G(d, \mathbf{K}; T) = -i\theta(T) \langle \psi_{\text{gs}} | \{c_{d\sigma}^\dagger, c_{\mathbf{K}, \sigma}\} | \psi_{\text{gs}} \rangle$ for propagation of excitations from the $d(f)$ -orbital impurity state $|d\sigma\rangle$ into a momentum state of the conduction bath.

C. Spectral function and self-energies

Having obtained the one-particle Greens functions in both real and momentum-space, one can directly obtain the corresponding spectral functions $\tilde{A}(\nu_2, \nu_1; \omega)$ and self-energies $\tilde{\Sigma}(\nu_2, \nu_1; \omega)$, using standard relations. For eg., in momentum space, we have

$$\tilde{A}(\mathbf{K}; \omega) = -\frac{1}{\pi} \text{Im} \left[\tilde{G}(\mathbf{K}; \tilde{\omega}) \right] \\ = -\frac{1}{\pi} \text{Im} [G_p(d, \mathbf{K}; \omega + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0 - \mathbf{K}}) + G_h(d, \mathbf{K}; \omega - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0 + \mathbf{K}})], \quad (77)$$

and

$$\tilde{\Sigma}(\mathbf{K}; \omega) = \left(\tilde{G}^{(0)}(\mathbf{K}; \tilde{\omega}) \right)^{-1} - \left(\tilde{G}(\mathbf{K}; \tilde{\omega}) \right)^{-1}, \quad (78)$$

where $\text{Im}[\cdot]$ is the imaginary part, and $\tilde{G}^{(0)}$ is the non-interacting Greens function that is obtained by setting $U = U_b = 0$ within the auxiliary model.

IX. TWO-PARTICLE STATIC CORRELATORS

Properties of the ground state can be probed using static correlation functions that are expectation values of two-particle excitation operators. We will consider spin and charge correlations, in real and momentum space.

We first consider spin-spin correlations in real space, defined as

$$\tilde{S}_{\text{flip}}(\mathbf{r}) = \frac{1}{2} \langle S^+(\mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}) S^-(\mathbf{r}_c) + \text{h.c.} \rangle, \quad (79)$$

where $S^-(\nu) = c^\dagger(\nu, \downarrow) c(\nu, \uparrow)$ and $S^+ = (S^-)^\dagger$ are the spin-flip operators, and the expectation value is in the

ground state $|\Psi_{\text{gs}}\rangle$. We replace the full ground state with the ground state of the auxiliary model at \mathbf{r}_c :

$$\tilde{S}_{\text{flip}}(\mathbf{r}) = \frac{1}{2} \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | S^+(\mathbf{d} + \mathbf{r}) S^-(\mathbf{d}) + \text{h.c.} | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle, \quad (80)$$

where we have interpreted the site at \mathbf{r}_c as the impurity site \mathbf{d} for the auxiliary model in question. The final expression therefore involves the spin-flip correlation function between the impurity site and a site in the bath, within a single auxiliary model.

Charge correlations involve flips of the charge isospin states (instead of the spin states), and are defined as

$$\tilde{C}_{\text{flip}}(\mathbf{r}) = \frac{1}{2} \langle C^+(\mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}) C^-(\mathbf{r}_c) + \text{h.c.} \rangle, \quad (81)$$

where $C^-(\nu) = c(\nu, \downarrow) c(\nu, \uparrow)$ and $C^+ = (C^-)^\dagger$. Making identical substitutions here gives

$$\tilde{C}_{\text{flip}}(\mathbf{r}) = \frac{1}{2} \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | C^+(\mathbf{d} + \mathbf{r}) C^-(\mathbf{d}) + \text{h.c.} | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle. \quad (82)$$

One can also look at k -space correlations, of the spin or charge kind:

$$\tilde{S}_{\text{flip}}(\mathbf{K}_1, \mathbf{K}_2) = \frac{1}{2} \langle S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) + \text{h.c.} \rangle, \quad (83) \\ \tilde{C}_{\text{flip}}(\mathbf{K}_1, \mathbf{K}_2) = \frac{1}{2} \langle C^+(\mathbf{K}_1) C^-(\mathbf{K}_2) + \text{h.c.} \rangle.$$

We again consider the spin-flip correlation first. In order to introduce the impurity site, we rewrite the expectation values sum of all coherent scattering processes involving the impurity site and the two k -states. Using eq. J3, we express the correlation in terms of a single auxiliary model:

$$\langle S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) \rangle \\ = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_d) | S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_d) \rangle, \quad (84)$$

where \mathbf{r}_d is the location of the impurity site, and we average over the correlation values calculated over all possible auxiliary models. Assuming translation invariance, the static correlation values should be equal on every auxiliary model, allowing us to replace the average with the value at the reference origin \mathbf{r}_c :

$$\langle S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) \rangle = \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle. \quad (85)$$

Using the definition $S^+(\nu) = c_{\nu\uparrow}^\dagger c_{n\nu\downarrow}$, one can Fourier transform the fermionic operators in eq. L7,

$$c_{\mathbf{k}\sigma} = \sum_{\mathbf{r}} e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}} c_{\mathbf{r}\sigma}, \quad (86)$$

and retain the only impurity site contribution $\mathbf{r} = \mathbf{r}_c$ in order to introduce the dynamics of the impurity site. Carrying this out for one and two fermionic operators gives

$$\begin{aligned} & \langle S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) \rangle \\ &= \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c_{\mathbf{r}_c\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{K}_1\downarrow} S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\ &+ \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c_{\mathbf{K}_1\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_c\downarrow} S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\ &+ \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) c_{\mathbf{r}_c\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{K}_2\uparrow} | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\ &+ \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) c_{\mathbf{K}_2\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_c\uparrow} | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\ &+ \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c_{\mathbf{r}_c\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{K}_1\downarrow} c_{\mathbf{r}_c\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{K}_2\uparrow} | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\ &+ \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c_{\mathbf{r}_c\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{K}_1\downarrow} c_{\mathbf{K}_2\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_c\uparrow} | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\ &+ \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c_{\mathbf{K}_1\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_c\downarrow} c_{\mathbf{r}_c\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{K}_2\uparrow} | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\ &+ \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c_{\mathbf{K}_1\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_c\downarrow} c_{\mathbf{K}_2\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_c\uparrow} | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle . \end{aligned} \quad (87)$$

We haven't considered three-particle dynamics on the impurity site because those would involve only one momentum state and would hence be incoherent for the other momentum state; for the same reason, certain two-particle terms have also been ignored. Henceforth, we replace the index \mathbf{r}_c with d , indicating that it is the position of the impurity site. By introducing the off-site spin operator $S_{\nu_1, \nu_2}^+ = c_{\nu_1\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\nu_2\downarrow}$ that flips an effective spin across multiple orbitals, we can express eq. L9 in a more illuminating form:

$$\begin{aligned} & \langle S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) \rangle = \\ & \langle (S_{d, \mathbf{K}_1}^+ + S_{\mathbf{K}_1, d}^+) S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) + S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) (S_{d, \mathbf{K}_2}^- + S_{\mathbf{K}_2, d}^-) \rangle \\ & + \langle S_{d, \mathbf{K}_1}^+ (S_{\mathbf{K}_2, d}^- + S_{d, \mathbf{K}_2}^-) + (S_{\mathbf{K}_1, d}^+ + S_{\mathbf{K}_1, d}^+) S_{\mathbf{K}_2, d}^- \rangle . \end{aligned} \quad (88)$$

This allows us to visualise the k -space correlation function through various scattering processes within the auxiliary model: the net correlation between \mathbf{K}_1 and \mathbf{K}_2 occur either through (i) simultaneous and opposite flips of the spin on one momentum state and the shared spin on the impurity site and another momentum state, or (ii) the simultaneous flips of spins shared between all three members.

The charge correlations can be treated exactly the same way. We quote the final result here, in terms of the off-site charge operators $C_{\nu_1, \nu_2}^+ = c_{\nu_1\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\nu_2\downarrow}^\dagger$:

$$\begin{aligned} & \langle C^+(\mathbf{K}_1) C^-(\mathbf{K}_2) \rangle = \\ & \langle (C_{d, \mathbf{K}_1}^+ + C_{\mathbf{K}_1, d}^+) C^-(\mathbf{K}_2) + C^+(\mathbf{K}_1) (C_{d, \mathbf{K}_2}^- + C_{\mathbf{K}_2, d}^-) \rangle \\ & + \langle C_{d, \mathbf{K}_1}^+ (C_{\mathbf{K}_2, d}^- + C_{d, \mathbf{K}_2}^-) + (C_{\mathbf{K}_1, d}^+ + C_{\mathbf{K}_1, d}^+) C_{\mathbf{K}_2, d}^- \rangle . \end{aligned} \quad (89)$$

X. ENTANGLEMENT MEASURES

Given the $T = 0$ density matrix $\tilde{\rho}_{\text{gs}} = |\Psi\rangle_{\text{gs}} \langle \Psi_{\text{gs}}|$ of the lattice model and a fermionic two-level subspace ν , the reduced density matrix for the *complement* subspace of ν can be obtained by tracing over the configurations of that subspace

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{\rho}_\nu &= \sum_{n_\nu=0,1} \langle n_\nu | \tilde{\rho}_{\text{gs}} | n_\nu \rangle \\ &= \rho_\nu^{(0,0)} + \rho_\nu^{(1,1)} , \end{aligned} \quad (90)$$

where $|n_\nu\rangle$ is a state in the Hilbert space of ν with fixed occupancy that can be 0 or 1, such that $c_\nu^\dagger |0\rangle = |1\rangle$ and $c_\nu |1\rangle = |0\rangle$. The entanglement entropy of the subspace ν is then obtained straightforwardly from the eigenvalues of $\bar{\rho}_\nu$, also known as the entanglement spectrum for this subspace:

$$\tilde{S}_{\text{EE}}(\nu) = -\text{Tr} [\bar{\rho}_\nu \ln \bar{\rho}_\nu] . \quad (91)$$

In order to facilitate expressing this in terms of auxiliary model quantities, we rewrite the total density matrix in the following manner:

$$\tilde{\rho}_{\text{gs}} = \sum_{n_\nu=0,1} \sum_{n'_\nu=0,1} |n_\nu\rangle \langle n_\nu| \otimes \rho_\nu^{(n_\nu, n'_\nu)} . \quad (92)$$

which then allows a convenient form for the reduced density matrix in a block-diagonal form:

$$\bar{\rho}_\nu = c_\nu^\dagger \tilde{\rho}_{\text{gs}} c_\nu + n_\nu \tilde{\rho}_{\text{gs}} n_\nu = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \rho_\nu^{(0,0)} + \rho_\nu^{(1,1)} \end{pmatrix} . \quad (93)$$

Even though the matrix on the right has an additional zero block that should technically not be present in $\bar{\rho}_\nu$, it does not make any difference for our purposes since that block only contributes zero eigenvalues which do not alter the entanglement entropy.

We first consider entanglement in real-space, setting the subspace ν to $\nu = (\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma)$, where \mathbf{r}_c is the previously chosen reference point on the lattice. The expression for the enlarged $\bar{\rho}_\nu$ becomes

$$\bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} = c_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma}^\dagger |\Psi_{\text{gs}}\rangle \langle \Psi_{\text{gs}}| c_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} + n_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} |\Psi_{\text{gs}}\rangle \langle \Psi_{\text{gs}}| n_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} . \quad (94)$$

As has been done before, we simplify Ψ_{gs} by retaining only the uniform part of the eigenstate at \mathbf{r}_c (following eq. K7), leading to the expression

$$\bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} = c_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma}^\dagger \rho_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) c_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} + n_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} \rho_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) n_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} \quad (95)$$

where $\rho_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) = |\psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c)\rangle \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c)|$ is the $T = 0$ density matrix for the auxiliary model at \mathbf{r}_c . This is simply the reduced density matrix of the impurity site for the auxiliary model at \mathbf{r}_c , leading to the following simple relation for the local entanglement entropy of the lattice model:

$$\tilde{S}_{\text{EE}}(\mathbf{r}_c; \sigma) = S_{\text{EE}}(d; \sigma) , \quad (96)$$

where $S_{\text{EE}}(d)$ is the entanglement entropy of the impurity site.

We might also be interested in entanglement entropy of subsystems with multiple sites. The reduced density matrix for the composite subsystem of the sites \mathbf{r}_c and $\mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}$ is obtained by tracing out the site $\mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}$ from $\bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma}$. That then gives

$$\bar{\rho}_{(\mathbf{r}_c, \mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}), \sigma} = c_{\mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}, \sigma}^\dagger \bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} c_{\mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}, \sigma} + n_{\mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}, \sigma} \bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} n_{\mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}, \sigma}, \quad (97)$$

leading to the expression

$$\tilde{S}_{\text{EE}}(\mathbf{r}_c, \mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}; \sigma) = S_{\text{EE}}(d, \mathbf{r}; \sigma), \quad (98)$$

where $S_{\text{EE}}(d, r)$ is the entanglement entropy of the impurity site and the conduction bath site at a distance \mathbf{r} from it.

We now come to the k -space entanglement entropy, defined by $\nu = (\mathbf{K}, \sigma)$ and the reduced density matrix

$$\bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{K}, \sigma} = c_{\mathbf{K}, \sigma}^\dagger |\Psi_{\text{gs}}\rangle \langle \Psi_{\text{gs}}| c_{\mathbf{K}, \sigma} + n_{\mathbf{K}, \sigma} |\Psi_{\text{gs}}\rangle \langle \Psi_{\text{gs}}| n_{\mathbf{K}, \sigma}. \quad (99)$$

We again replace the states with the uniform part, while we expand the operators on one side of the density matrix in a Fourier series in order to extract an impurity site operator:

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{K}, \sigma} = \frac{1}{2} & \left[c_{\mathbf{K}, \sigma}^\dagger \rho_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) c_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} + n_{\mathbf{K}, \sigma} \rho_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) n_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} \right. \\ & \left. + c_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma}^\dagger \rho_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) c_{\mathbf{K}, \sigma} + n_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} \rho_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) n_{\mathbf{K}, \sigma} \right]. \end{aligned} \quad (100)$$

The eigenvalues of this operator can be used to compute the entanglement entropy of the state $\mathbf{K}\sigma$. If we define an *off-site* entanglement entropy

$$S'_{\text{EE}}(\nu_1, \nu_2) = -\text{Tr} [\rho_{\nu_1, \nu_2} \ln \rho_{\nu_1, \nu_2}] \quad (101)$$

with

$$\rho_{\nu_1, \nu_2} = (c_{\nu_1}^\dagger \tilde{\rho}_{\text{gs}} c_{\nu_2} + n_{\nu_1} \tilde{\rho}_{\text{gs}} n_{\nu_2}) + \text{h.c.}, \quad (102)$$

we can frame the expression for the k -space entanglement entropy in terms of the auxiliary model off-site entanglement entropy:

$$S_{\text{EE}}(\mathbf{K}; \sigma) = S'_{\text{EE}}(d, \mathbf{K}; \sigma) \quad (103)$$

Using the same approach as that for the real space case, the reduced density matrix for two k -states is again obtained by tracing out the second k -state from this density matrix:

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{\rho}_{(\mathbf{K}_1, \mathbf{K}_2), \sigma} = \frac{1}{2} & \left[c_{\mathbf{K}_2, \sigma}^\dagger \bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{K}_1, \sigma} c_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} + n_{\mathbf{K}_2, \sigma} \bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{K}_1, \sigma} n_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} \right. \\ & \left. + c_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma}^\dagger \bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{K}_1, \sigma} c_{\mathbf{K}_2, \sigma} + n_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} \bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{K}_1, \sigma} n_{\mathbf{K}_2, \sigma} \right]. \end{aligned} \quad (104)$$

This straightforwardly leads to the relation

$$S_{\text{EE}}(\mathbf{K}_1, \mathbf{K}_2; \sigma) = S'_{\text{EE}}(d, \mathbf{K}_1; \sigma) + S'_{\text{EE}}(d, \mathbf{K}_2; \sigma) \quad (105)$$

Other measures like mutual information can be obtained by using these elementary measures.

XI. MOMENTUM-SPACE PICTURE OF THE MIT

In order to understand the nature of the transition in momentum space, we employ the expression obtained in the previous sections and compute the spectral function, self-energy and correlation functions in the top right quadrant of the first Brillouin zone. We first show the k -space spectral functions near zero frequency, in Fig. ??.

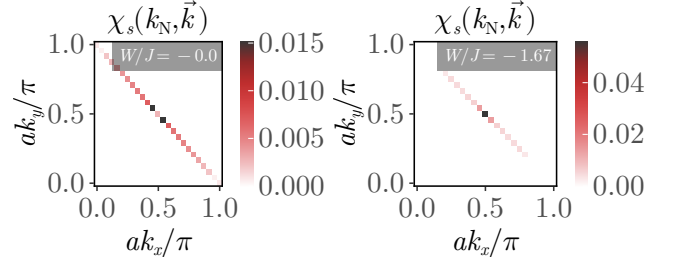


FIG. 9. tiledSF.pdf

XII. THE MOTT MIT: A LOCAL PERSPECTIVE

A. Gapping of the local spectral function and vanishing of correlations

B. Value of the critical paramter for the bulk model

Using the mappings between the auxiliary model parameters and the bulk parameters (eq. I19), one can define a critical value r^* of the ratio $r = U_{H-H}/J_{H-H}$ at the critical points $-U_b/J = 1/4$ for a given and fixed value of U . We will now argue that this critical point describes a metal-insulator transition. For $r < r^*$, the well-defined low- ω central peak in the impurity spectral function, as well as the large mutual and information correlations, in the ground state, among the members of the Kondo cloud or between the impurity and the zeroth site show that the impurity and the bath are very strongly entangled. This means that both the local and the nearest-neighbour Greens functions have poles at low- ω and support the propagation of electrons through gapless excitations. Since the spectral function is also very simply related to that of the auxiliary model, the former also shows the same zero-energy resonance.

On the other side $r > r^*$ of the critical point, we know that the impurity gets decoupled from the bath, leading to the transformation of poles into zeros in the Greens functions. This is demonstrated through the gapping of the impurity spectral function in fig. ??, and it describes an insulating phase where the electrons get "jammed" in the local states. By the same argument as above, the bulk spectral function also sees a gap in this phase when the impurity spectral function is gapped.

Finally, using relations (I19) between the auxiliary model couplings and the bulk parameters, we can offer a functional form for the critical value of the parameter $r^* = U_{H-H}^*/J_{H-H}^*$. Using $U_{H-H}^* = U^* + U_b$ and $J_{H-H}^* = 2J^*$ (following (I19)), we get

$$r^* = \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{U^*}{J^*} + \frac{U_b}{J^*} \right) \quad (106)$$

where U^* and J^* are the values of the on-site and Kondo couplings of the auxiliary model at the auxiliary model (i.e., the extended SIAM with a correlated bath) at the transition between the Kondo screened and the local moment phases. By using the auxiliary model criticality condition $-4U_b = J^*$, the bulk criticality parameter r^* takes the form

$$r^* = \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{U^*}{J^*} - \frac{1}{4} \right) \quad (107)$$

Parametrising the bath correlation coupling as $U_b = -\frac{U}{10}$, we obtain $U^*/J^* = 5/2$, and $r^* = 9/8$ for the 2D square lattice Hubbard-Heisenberg model. The reduction in the value of r from 2.5 in the auxiliary model to 1.1 in the bulk model can be attributed to (i) the reduction in the effective bulk repulsion U due to the competition coming from the attractive U_b , and (ii) increased hybridisation through J due to the presence of multiple auxiliary models that connect two lattice sites.

XIII. MOMENTUM-SPACE PICTURE OF THE MIT

XIV. EMERGENCE OF EFFECTIVELY PSEUDOGAPPED ANDERSON MODEL AT THE MIT

We begin by recalling that the RG equation (in the weak coupling limit) of the $J - U_b$ model that emerges in the Kondo limit of the eSIAM is similar to that of the pseudogapped Anderson model [17] that has a bath density of states of the form $\rho \sim |\omega|^\alpha$. If we define the dimensionless Kondo coupling $g = \rho J$ and the dimensionless bath coupling $u = \rho U_b$, the RG equation for g ,

$$\Delta g \simeq g^2 + 4gu, \quad (108)$$

can be mapped to the corresponding RG equation for the pseudogapped Kondo model,

$$\Delta g = g^2 - \alpha g, \quad (109)$$

with the identification $\alpha = -4u = -4\rho U_b$. Specifically, this corresponds to a Kondo model that is coupled to a conduction bath with a single-particle density of states that is vanishing (pseudogapped): $\rho \sim |\omega|^\alpha$.

Now, following the work by Si and Kotliar [18], the impurity self-energy of the $J - U_b$ model takes the form

$$\Sigma_{dd} \sim |\omega|^{\gamma_{dd}}, \quad (110)$$

where the exponent γ_{dd} can be written in terms of the phase shifts (at the RG fixed point) δ_{sp}^* and δ_{ch}^* suffered by the conduction electrons due to the potentials J and U_b respectively in the Hamiltonian:

$$\gamma_{dd} = \frac{5}{4} - \left[\frac{1}{\pi} (\delta_{\text{sp}}^* + \delta_{\text{ch}}^*) - \frac{1}{2} \right]^2 - \left(\frac{\delta_{\text{ch}}^*}{\pi} \right)^2. \quad (111)$$

The phase shifts are given by $\delta_{\text{sp}}^* = \arctan(\pi g/2)$ and $\delta_{\text{ch}}^* = \arctan(\pi u/2)$. In the small coupling limit, these can be approximated as $\delta_{\text{sp}}^* = \pi g/2$ and $\delta_{\text{ch}}^* = \pi u/2$.

We now focus on the quantum critical point $g = -4u$ of our model. At this point, the phase shifts get related to each other: $\delta_{\text{sp}}^* = -4\delta_{\text{ch}}^*$, so that the exponent of the self-energy takes the form

$$\gamma_{dd} \simeq 1 - \frac{3}{\pi} \delta_{\text{ch}}^* = 1 + \frac{3}{8} \alpha \quad (112)$$

where we have used the fact that for our model, the effective pseudogap parameter α is set to $-4u$. The local self-energy then vanishes as

$$\Sigma_{dd} \sim |\omega|^{\gamma_{dd}} = |\omega|^{1+\frac{3}{8}\alpha} \quad (113)$$

The power-law exponent $\gamma_{dd} = 1 + \frac{3}{8}\alpha$ lies in the following range: $1 \leq \gamma_{dd} \leq 2$. This can be compared with the expression $\sim |\omega|^{2-3\alpha}$ of the impurity self-energy obtained in ref. [17] where the power law exponent ranges between 1/2 and 2. In a similar manner, the self-energy Σ_{dz} for scattering processes that connect the impurity site and the bath zeroth site can also be obtained. The exponent γ_{dz} for this self-energy is given by $\gamma_{dz} = 2 - 2\gamma_{dd}$, so that this non-local self-energy diverges as

$$\Sigma_{dz} \sim |\omega|^{-\frac{3}{4}\alpha}. \quad (114)$$

We will now relate the auxiliary model self-energies Σ_{dd} and Σ_{dz} with their bulk (or lattice) model counterparts using the lattice Dyson equation. We consider self-energy matrices Σ and Σ_{aux} constructed out of real-space self-energies:

$$\Sigma(\omega) = \begin{bmatrix} \Sigma_{\text{loc}}(\omega) & \Sigma_{\text{near-n}}(\omega) \\ \Sigma_{\text{near-n}}(\omega) & \Sigma_{\text{loc}}(\omega) \end{bmatrix}, \quad \Sigma_{\text{aux}}(\omega) = \begin{bmatrix} \Sigma_{dd}(\omega) & \Sigma_{dz}(\omega) \\ \Sigma_{dz}(\omega) & \Sigma_{dd}(\omega) \end{bmatrix}, \quad (115)$$

where Σ_{loc} is the real-space local self-energy and $\Sigma_{\text{near-n}}$ is the self-energy for nearest-neighbour scattering processes. Using Dyson's equation, we can write

$$\begin{bmatrix} \Sigma_{\text{loc}}(\omega) & \Sigma_{\text{near-n}}(\omega) \\ \Sigma_{\text{near-n}}(\omega) & \Sigma_{\text{loc}}(\omega) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} G_{\text{loc}}^{(0)}(\omega) & G_{\text{near-n}}^{(0)}(\omega) \\ G_{\text{near-n}}^{(0)}(\omega) & G_{\text{loc}}^{(0)}(\omega) \end{bmatrix}^{-1} - \begin{bmatrix} G_{\text{loc}}(\omega) & G_{\text{near-n}}(\omega) \\ G_{\text{near-n}}(\omega) & G_{\text{loc}}(\omega) \end{bmatrix}^{-1}, \quad (116)$$

and

$$\begin{bmatrix} \Sigma_{dd}(\omega) & \Sigma_{dz}(\omega) \\ \Sigma_{dz}(\omega) & \Sigma_{dd}(\omega) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \mathcal{G}_{dd}^{(0)}(\omega) & \mathcal{G}_{dz}^{(0)}(\omega) \\ \mathcal{G}_{dz}^{(0)}(\omega) & \mathcal{G}_{dd}^{(0)}(\omega) \end{bmatrix}^{-1} - \begin{bmatrix} \mathcal{G}_{dd}(\omega) & \mathcal{G}_{dz}(\omega) \\ \mathcal{G}_{dz}(\omega) & \mathcal{G}_{dd}(\omega) \end{bmatrix}^{-1}, \quad (117)$$

where the superscript (0) indicates that the corresponding quantity has to be calculated from the non-interacting model. We now evaluate the second inverse matrix in each of the two equations, and expression the lattice Greens functions in terms of the auxiliary mode Greens functions (using eqs. ?? and ??). We get

$$\begin{aligned} \begin{bmatrix} \Sigma_{dd}(\omega) & \Sigma_{dz}(\omega) \\ \Sigma_{dz}(\omega) & \Sigma_{dd}(\omega) \end{bmatrix} &= 1/\mathcal{G}^{(0)} - \frac{1}{\mathcal{G}_{dd}^2 - \mathcal{G}_{dz}^2} \begin{bmatrix} \mathcal{G}_{dd} & -\mathcal{G}_{dz} \\ -\mathcal{G}_{dz} & \mathcal{G}_{dd} \end{bmatrix}, \\ \begin{bmatrix} \Sigma_{\text{loc}}(\omega) & \Sigma_{\text{near-n}}(\omega) \\ \Sigma_{\text{near-n}}(\omega) & \Sigma_{\text{loc}}(\omega) \end{bmatrix} &= 1/G^{(0)} - \frac{\lambda_{\vec{k}_0}^2}{\mathcal{G}_{dd}^2 - \mathcal{G}_{dz}^2/\mathcal{Z}^2} \begin{bmatrix} \mathcal{G}_{dd} & -\frac{1}{\mathcal{Z}}\mathcal{G}_{dz} \\ -\frac{1}{\mathcal{Z}}\mathcal{G}_{dz} & \mathcal{G}_{dd} \end{bmatrix}. \end{aligned} \quad (118)$$

This allows us to write down expressions for the off-diagonal self-energies, in terms of Greens functions, without evaluating the non-singular contribution coming from the non-interacting matrix:

$$\Sigma_{dz} = \left(1/\mathcal{G}^{(0)}\right)_{dz} + \frac{1}{\mathcal{G}_{dd}^2 - \mathcal{G}_{dz}^2} \mathcal{G}_{dz}, \quad \Sigma_{\text{near-n}} = \left(1/G^{(0)}\right)_{\text{near-n}} + \frac{\lambda_{\vec{k}_0}^2}{\mathcal{Z}} \frac{1}{\mathcal{G}_{dd}^2 - \mathcal{G}_{dz}^2/\mathcal{Z}^2} \mathcal{G}_{dz} \quad (119)$$

The divergence of Σ_{dz} shown in eq. Q7 as $\omega \rightarrow 0$ has to arise from the second term in the expression for Σ_{dz} above as it contains the effects of inter-particle correlations. Importantly, we note that the second term in the expression for $\Sigma_{\text{near-n}}$ is very similar to the diverging term in Σ_{dz} , differing only through the presence of some finite (i.e., non-divergent) non-zero factors of $\lambda_{k_0}^2$ and \mathcal{Z} . We therefore conclude that the non-local self-energy of the lattice model $\Sigma_{\text{near-n}}$ contains the same power-law divergence as Σ_{dz} upon taking the limit $\omega \rightarrow 0$:

$$\Sigma_{\text{near-n}}(\omega) \sim \omega^{-3\alpha/4} . \quad (120)$$

By a similar argument, the local self-energy is found to vanish as $\omega \rightarrow 0$. We have seen above that we can approximate the k -space self-energy in terms of these two real-space self-energies (eq.(??)):

$$\Sigma(\vec{k}, \omega) \simeq \Sigma_{\text{loc}}(\omega) + \tilde{\Sigma}(\vec{k}, \omega) , \quad \text{where } \tilde{\Sigma}(\vec{k}, \omega) = \xi_{\vec{k}} \Sigma_{\text{near-n}} , \quad (121)$$

and $\xi_{\vec{k}}$ is the electronic lattice dispersion (in units of the hopping amplitude t). It is clear from the expression that the divergent $\Sigma_{\text{near-n}}$ does not affect the single-particle self-energy $\Sigma(\vec{k}, \omega)$ at the Fermi surface, i.e., for $\xi_{\vec{k}} = 0$, but $\Sigma(\vec{k}, \omega)$ diverges everywhere else in the Brillouin zone. This corresponds to a gapless non-Fermi liquid metal present at the QCP, corresponding to a system with Landau quasiparticle poles precisely on the Fermi surface but which are destroyed everywhere else.

Now, following the arguments laid out in Ref.[19], the single-particle spectral function $A(\omega, \vec{k})$ will vanish (i.e., be pseudogapped) for excitations away from a critical Fermi surface (see Chapter 8 of Ref.[20])

$$A(\vec{k}, \omega) \sim |\omega|^{\frac{3}{4}\alpha} . \quad (122)$$

This corresponds to the vanishing of the residue of the Landau quasiparticle precisely at the metal-insulator transition, and the emergence of a gapless non-Fermi liquid “local quantum critical” metal [21]. Further, the fact that the single-particle self-energy $\Sigma(\vec{k}, \omega)$ vanishes precisely at the Fermi surface signals the fact that the Luttinger’s count for states on the Fermi surface is preserved and identical to that in the Fermi liquid phase.

XV. TOPOLOGICAL NATURE OF THE TRANSITION

Since the impurity charge hybridising with the bath contributes to the total Luttinger volume of the system [22], decoupling of the impurity from the conduction bath leads to a difference in the value of the Luttinger volume between the local moment (LM) and the strong-coupling (SC) fixed points. If we define \mathcal{N}_L as the Luttinger volume with the spin-degeneracy accounted for, we can write

$$\mathcal{N}_L^{\text{lm}} - \mathcal{N}_L^{\text{sc}} = 1 \quad (123)$$

where $\mathcal{N}_L^{\text{lm}}, \mathcal{N}_L^{\text{sc}}$ are the Luttinger volumes at the local moment and strong-coupling fixed points respectively. This equation expresses the fact that the Luttinger volume of the bath increases by 1 when the system is tuned from LM to SC, and this happens because the single-particle impurity excitation in the lower-Hubbard at the atomic limit gets transferred to the bath Greens function in the process. The quantity which tracks this transfer is therefore \mathcal{N}_{imp} , the number of poles minus the number of zeros in the impurity Greens function at and below the Fermi surface:

$$\mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{at LM} \\ 0 & \text{at SC} \end{cases} \implies \Delta \mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}} = 1 \quad (124)$$

The Luttinger volume \mathcal{N}_L is related to this impurity count by the equation

$$\mathcal{N}_L = \mathcal{N} - \mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}} \quad (125)$$

where \mathcal{N} is the total number of electrons in the system, accounting for the spin degeneracy. If we keep this total number fixed (isolated system), the changes in the impurity count and Luttinger volume become constrained:

$$\Delta \mathcal{N}_L = -\Delta \mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}} . \quad (126)$$

Eq. R2 then readily implies eq. R1.

In order to connect this impurity topological change with the bulk model, we write the total number of particles in the bulk system in the following manner:

$$\mathcal{N} = \mathcal{N}_{\text{loc}} + \mathcal{N}_{\text{deloc}} \quad (127)$$

\mathcal{N}_{loc} is the number of real poles minus the number of zeros of the local Greens function. $\mathcal{N}_{\text{deloc}}$ is the number of real poles minus the number of zeros of the k -space Greens functions. The former (latter) contributes only in the insulating (metallic) phase, because in the metallic (insulating) phase, the local (k -space) Greens function develop imaginary self-energy and the real poles in these Greens functions get replaced by imaginary poles. Together, these two terms accurately count the total number of particles in both these phases. These two terms are defined as

$$\mathcal{N}_{\text{loc}} = \sum_i \mathcal{N}_i = \oint \frac{dz}{2\pi i} n_F(z) \text{Tr}[G_i(z)], \quad \mathcal{N}_{\text{deloc}} = \sum_k \mathcal{N}_k = \oint \frac{dz}{2\pi i} n_F(z) \text{Tr}[G_k(z)] = \mathcal{N}_L \quad (128)$$

$G_i(z)$ is the local Greens function at site i of the bulk model, and $G_k(z)$ is the k -space Greens function in the bulk model. $\mathcal{N}_{\text{deloc}}$ is just the Luttinger volume \mathcal{N}_L of the bulk system. With this, the total number of particles in the bulk can be expressed as

$$\mathcal{N} = \sum_i \mathcal{N}_i + \mathcal{N}_L \quad (129)$$

From eq. ??, we know that the bulk local Greens function is proportional to that of the auxiliary model, and that gives $\sum_i \mathcal{N}_i = \mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}} \sum_i = \mathcal{N} \mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}}$. There we used the fact that for a half-filled system, the total number of sites is equal to the total number of particles in the system. Substituting this into eq. R7 and again using $\Delta \mathcal{N} = 0$ gives

$$\mathcal{N} = \mathcal{N} \mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}} + \mathcal{N}_L \implies \Delta \mathcal{N}_L = -\mathcal{N} \Delta \mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}} \quad (130)$$

We already know that $\Delta \mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}} = 1$ across the transition, so we get

$$\mathcal{N}_L^{\text{metal}} - \mathcal{N}_L^{\text{insulator}} = \mathcal{N} (\mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}}^{\text{sc}} - \mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}}^{\text{lm}}) = \mathcal{N} \quad (131)$$

The metal-insulator transition is therefore characterised by a change in the topological quantity \mathcal{N}_L . The topological nature arises from the fact that it can be expressed in terms of winding numbers related to the corresponding Greens functions. \mathcal{N}_{imp} , which derives from the impurity Greens function G_d , is related to the winding numbers of the curves $\text{Det}[G_d^{-1}(\Gamma^<)]$ and $\text{Det}[G_d^{-1}(\Gamma^0)]$. The winding number is simply the number of times this function encircles the origin when traced on the curves $\Gamma^<$ and Γ^0 that enclose all poles inside and on the Fermi surface respectively. An example of such a winding number is shown in fig. 17.

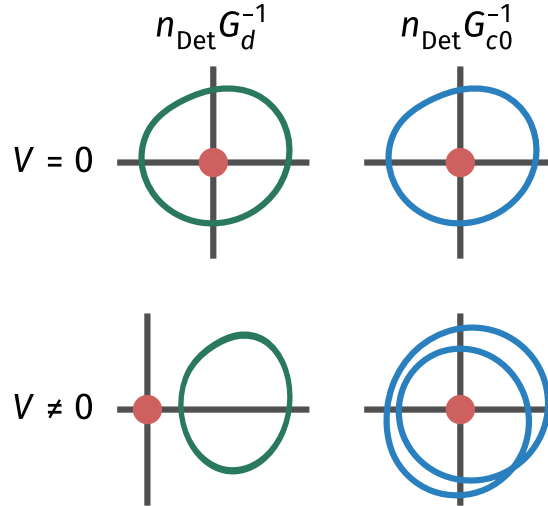


FIG. 10. The green lines describe the winding number related to the impurity Greens function, while the blue lines do it for the bath. At the local moment fixed point $V = 0$, the impurity has a winding number of 1 because the curve encircles the origin once. At the strong-coupling fixed point, this winding number becomes zero, indicated by the fact that the curve does not encircle the origin even once. The reduction in the winding number on the part of the impurity is directly linked to the increase in the winding number of the bath - it encircles the origin once at the local moment fixed point but twice at strong-coupling.

APPENDICES

Appendix A: Effective action for the Hubbard-Heisenberg model and the eSIAM

In order to better understand the similarities and differences between the tiling approach outlined here and the approach adopted in dynamical mean-field approximations, we compute the effective action for the local impurity as well as the impurity-zeroth site system, in both the auxiliary and bulk models. This will be done in the limit of infinite coordination number, in order to create a tractable effective theory.

1. Local theory for the Hubbard-Heisenberg model

We will first work with the Hubbard-Heisenberg model. Let us recall that within the eSIAM, most of the dynamics is governed by the physics of the impurity site and the bath site coupled to the impurity. Accordingly, we will first obtain an effective action within the Hubbard-Heisenberg model for the small system consisting of a local site and all its nearest-neighbours.

We choose a certain local site that we call 0, whose nearest-neighbours will be denoted as $\{\bar{0}\}$. The action for the full Hubbard-Heisenberg model can be formally separated into three parts:

$$S_{\text{H-H}} = S_{0,\bar{0}} + S^{(0,\bar{0})} + S_{\text{int}} , \quad (\text{A1})$$

where $S_{0,\bar{0}}$ represents the part of the action that involves only the sites 0 and $\{\bar{0}\}$, $S^{(0,\bar{0})}$ represents the part that has all the sites apart from 0 and $\{\bar{0}\}$, while S_{int} contains all terms that connect these two parts. These three parts have the forms

$$\begin{aligned} S_{0,\bar{0}} = & \sum_{i=0,\bar{0}} \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, c_{i\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) \partial_{\tau} c_{i\sigma}(\tau) - t \sum_{\bar{0},\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, \left[c_{0\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) c_{\bar{0}\sigma}(\tau) + \text{h.c.} \right] \\ & - \frac{U}{2} \sum_{i=0,\bar{0}} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, (n_{i\uparrow}(\tau) - n_{i\downarrow}(\tau))^2 + J \sum_{\bar{0}} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, \vec{S}_0(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_{\bar{0}}(\tau) , \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A2})$$

$$\begin{aligned} S^{(0,\bar{0})} = & \sum_{j \neq (0,\bar{0})} \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, c_{j\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) \partial_{\tau} c_{j\sigma}(\tau) - t \sum_{\langle j,l \rangle \neq (0,\bar{0}),\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, \left[c_{j\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) c_{l\sigma}(\tau) + \text{h.c.} \right] \\ & - \frac{U}{2} \sum_{j \neq (0,\bar{0})} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, (n_{j\uparrow}(\tau) - n_{j\downarrow}(\tau))^2 + J \sum_{\langle j,l \rangle \neq (0,\bar{0})} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, \vec{S}_l(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_j(\tau) , \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A3})$$

$$S_{\text{int}} = -t \sum_{i \in \bar{0}} \sum_{j \in \text{NN of } i} \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, \left(c_{i\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) c_{j\sigma}(\tau) + \text{h.c.} \right) + J \sum_{i \in \bar{0}} \sum_{j \in \text{NN of } i} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, \vec{S}_i(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_j(\tau) = S_{\text{int}}^{\text{hop}} + S_{\text{int}}^{\text{spin}} \quad (\text{A4})$$

In order to obtain an effective theory $S_{\text{eff}}^{(0,\bar{0})}$ purely for the local system $(0,\bar{0})$, we need to trace over all the other degrees of freedom. This partial trace will be carried out over the states of the so-called ‘‘cavity’’ system $S^{(0,\bar{0})}$. The effective action can be constructed by tracing over scattering processes of all orders that leave the final action diagonal in the system $(0,\bar{0})$. The formal expression can be written as

$$S_{\text{eff}}^{(0,\bar{0})} = S_{0,\bar{0}} + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \langle \left(S_{\text{int}}^{\text{hop}} \right)^{2n} \rangle_{(0,\bar{0})} + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \langle \left(S_{\text{int}}^{\text{spin}} \right)^{2n} \rangle_{(0,\bar{0})} \quad (\text{A5})$$

where, as mentioned before, the average is carried out in the cavity system $S^{(0,\bar{0})}$. Each hopping term in the expansion

is of the form

$$\begin{aligned}
\left(S_{\text{int}}^{\text{hop}}\right)^{2n} &= t^{2n} \sum_{\sigma} \sum_{(i_1, i'_1), \dots, (i_n, i'_n)} \sum_{(j_1, j'_1), \dots, (j_n, j'_n)} \int_0^\beta d\tau_1 \dots d\tau_n d\tau'_1 \dots d\tau'_n \\
&\quad c_{i_1\sigma}^\dagger(\tau_{i_1}) c_{i_2\sigma}^\dagger(\tau_2) \dots c_{i_n\sigma}^\dagger(\tau_n) c_{i'_1\sigma}(\tau'_1) c_{i'_2\sigma}(\tau'_2) \dots c_{i'_n\sigma}(\tau'_n) \left\langle c_{j_1\sigma}(\tau_1) c_{j_2\sigma}(\tau_2) \dots c_{j_n\sigma} c_{j'_1\sigma}^\dagger(\tau'_1) \dots c_{j'_n\sigma}^\dagger(\tau'_n) \right\rangle_{(0, \bar{0})} \\
&= t^{2n} \sum_{\sigma} \sum_{(i_1, i'_1), \dots, (i_n, i'_n)} \sum_{(j_1, j'_1), \dots, (j_n, j'_n)} \int_0^\beta d\tau_1 \dots d\tau'_n c_{i_1\sigma}^\dagger(\tau_{i_1}) \dots c_{i_n\sigma}^\dagger(\tau_n) c_{i'_1\sigma}(\tau'_1) \dots c_{i'_n\sigma}(\tau'_n) \\
&\quad G_n^{(0, \bar{0})}(\tau_1 \dots \tau_n; \tau'_1 \dots \tau'_n),
\end{aligned} \tag{A6}$$

where the indices i_1 through i_n and their primed counterparts run through $\bar{0}$, while j_l ($\in \{j_1, \dots, j'_n\}$) runs through the nearest-neighbours of the corresponding i_l index. The n -particle Greens function $G_n^{(0, \bar{0})}(\tau_1 \dots \tau_n; \tau'_1 \dots \tau'_n)$ for the cavity system is defined in the usual fashion

$$G_n^{(0, \bar{0})}(\tau_1 \dots \tau_n; \tau'_1 \dots \tau'_n) = \left\langle c_{j_1\sigma}(\tau_1) c_{j_2\sigma}(\tau_2) \dots c_{j_n\sigma} c_{j'_1\sigma}^\dagger(\tau'_1) \dots c_{j'_n\sigma}^\dagger(\tau'_n) \right\rangle_{(0, \bar{0})} \tag{A7}$$

In the limit of infinite coordination number, only the $n = 1$ term survives:

$$\begin{aligned}
\lim_{Z \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \langle \left(S_{\text{int}}^{\text{hop}}\right)^{2n} \rangle_{(0, \bar{0})} &= t^2 \sum_{\sigma} \sum_{i, i'} \int_0^\beta d\tau d\tau' c_{i\sigma}^\dagger(\tau) c_{i'\sigma}(\tau') \sum_{j, j'} G_1^{(0, \bar{0})}(j\sigma\tau; j'\sigma\tau') \\
&= \sum_{\sigma} \sum_{i, i'} \int_0^\beta d\tau d\tau' \Delta_{ii', \sigma}(\tau - \tau') c_{i\sigma}^\dagger(\tau) c_{i'\sigma}(\tau'),
\end{aligned} \tag{A8}$$

where we have defined the bath hybridisation function $\Delta_{ii', \sigma}(\tau - \tau')$ as

$$\Delta_{ii', \sigma}(\tau - \tau') = t^2 \sum_{j \in \text{NN of } i} \sum_{j' \in \text{NN of } i'} G_1^{(0, \bar{0})}(j\sigma\tau; j'\sigma\tau'). \tag{A9}$$

Under similar approximations, the spin term in the action reduces to

$$\lim_{Z \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \langle \left(S_{\text{int}}^{\text{spin}}\right)^{2n} \rangle_{(0, \bar{0})} = \sum_{i, i'} \int_0^\beta d\tau d\tau' \chi(\tau - \tau') \vec{S}_i(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_{i'}(\tau'), \tag{A10}$$

where the susceptibility $\chi_{ii'}(\tau - \tau')$ is defined as

$$\chi_{ii'}(\tau - \tau') = J^2 \sum_{j \in \text{NN of } i} \sum_{j' \in \text{NN of } i'} \vec{S}_j(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_{j'}(\tau'). \tag{A11}$$

The effective action for the $0, \bar{0}$ system, in the limit of large coordination number, simplifies to

$$\begin{aligned}
S_{\text{eff}}^{0, \bar{0}} &= \sum_{i=0, \bar{0}} \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^\beta d\tau c_{i\sigma}^\dagger(\tau) \partial_\tau c_{i\sigma}(\tau) - t \sum_{\bar{0}, \sigma} \int_0^\beta d\tau \left[c_{0\sigma}^\dagger(\tau) c_{\bar{0}\sigma}(\tau) + \text{h.c.} \right] - \frac{U}{2} \sum_{i=0, \bar{0}} \int_0^\beta d\tau (n_{i\uparrow}(\tau) - n_{i\downarrow}(\tau))^2 \\
&\quad + J \sum_{\bar{0}} \int_0^\beta d\tau \vec{S}_{\bar{0}}(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_{\bar{0}}(\tau) + \sum_{i, i'} \int_0^\beta d\tau d\tau' \left[\sum_{\sigma} \Delta_{ii', \sigma}(\tau - \tau') c_{i\sigma}^\dagger(\tau) c_{i'\sigma}(\tau') + \chi_{ii'}(\tau - \tau') \vec{S}_i(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_{i'}(\tau') \right]
\end{aligned} \tag{A12}$$

One can also write down an effective action purely for the local site 0. The sites $\bar{0}$ will now be a part of the environment action $S^{(0)}$ instead of the system action, but since the system is thermodynamically large, the cavity action can be assumed to remain the same, such the expectation values are calculated in the same system. As a result, the hybridisation and susceptibility functions remain unchanged. S_{int} is now made of terms that connect 0 and $\bar{0}$, so the transformation from $S^{(0, \bar{0})}$ can be made by replacing the set $\{j\}$ with the set $\bar{0}$, and the set $\bar{0}$ itself will be replaced by the local site 0. We quote the final form of the local effective action:

$$\begin{aligned}
S_{\text{eff}}^0 &= \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^\beta d\tau c_{0\sigma}^\dagger(\tau) \partial_\tau c_{0\sigma}(\tau) - \frac{U}{2} \int_0^\beta d\tau (n_{0\uparrow}(\tau) - n_{0\downarrow}(\tau))^2 \\
&\quad + \int_0^\beta d\tau d\tau' \left[\sum_{\sigma} \Delta_{00, \sigma}(\tau - \tau') c_{0\sigma}^\dagger(\tau) c_{0\sigma}(\tau') + \chi_{00}(\tau - \tau') \vec{S}_0(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_0(\tau') \right]
\end{aligned} \tag{A13}$$

2. Local theory for the extended SIAM

The Hamiltonian for the extended SIAM model is shown in eq. I8. We will denote the impurity with the label d and the bath sites with the label c . Among the bath sites, we will represent the site coupled to the impurity with z . The full action has the form

$$S_{\text{ES}} = \sum_{d,c} \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, c_{i\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) \partial_{\tau} c_{i\sigma}(\tau) - t \sum_{\langle i,j \rangle \in c, \sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, [c_{i\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) c_{j\sigma}(\tau) + \text{h.c.}] - V \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, [c_{d\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) c_{z\sigma}(\tau) + \text{h.c.}] \\ + J \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, \vec{S}_d(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_z(\tau) - \frac{U}{2} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, (n_{d\uparrow}(\tau) - n_{d\downarrow}(\tau))^2 - \frac{U_b}{2} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, (n_{z\uparrow}(\tau) - n_{z\downarrow}(\tau))^2, \quad (\text{A14})$$

As in the Hubbard-Heisenberg model, we first obtain an effective action for the pair of sites (d, z) . As in the previous calculation, this will again generate a hybridisation function $\Delta_{zz,\sigma}$ for the bath site nearest to the zeroth site. No susceptibility will be generated however, because there is no spin-exchange coupling within the bath. The net result is

$$S_{\text{eff}}^{d,z} = \sum_{d,c} \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, c_{i\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) \partial_{\tau} c_{i\sigma}(\tau) - V \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, [c_{d\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) c_{z\sigma}(\tau) + \text{h.c.}] + J \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, \vec{S}_d(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_z(\tau) \\ - \frac{U}{2} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, (n_{d\uparrow}(\tau) - n_{d\downarrow}(\tau))^2 - \frac{U_b}{2} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, (n_{z\uparrow}(\tau) - n_{z\downarrow}(\tau))^2 \\ + \int_0^{\beta} d\tau d\tau' \sum_{\sigma} \Delta_{zz,\sigma}(\tau - \tau') c_{z\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) c_{z\sigma}(\tau') \quad (\text{A15})$$

This hybridisation $\Delta_{zz,\sigma}$ is calculated in the cavity model of the eSIAM, obtained by removing the impurity and the zeroth site from the full model; it is a completely non-interacting system.

One can go one step further and also remove the zeroth site in order to obtain a theory for the impurity site. With this choice, the cavity model now also includes the zeroth site, and hence contains the correlation term associated with U_b . The one-particle connection V will lead to a modified hybridisation \mathcal{F} for this effective theory; the Kondo terms will generate a susceptibility. The resultant action is

$$S_{\text{eff}}^d = \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, c_{d\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) \partial_{\tau} c_{d\sigma}(\tau) - \frac{U}{2} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, (n_{d\uparrow}(\tau) - n_{d\downarrow}(\tau))^2 \\ + \int_0^{\beta} d\tau d\tau' \left[\sum_{\sigma} \mathcal{F}_{\sigma}(\tau - \tau') c_{i\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) c_{i'\sigma}(\tau') + \chi_d(\tau - \tau') \vec{S}_i(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_{i'}(\tau') \right] \quad (\text{A16})$$

where \mathcal{F} is defined in terms of the local correlator of the zeroth site

$$\mathcal{F}_{\sigma}(\tau - \tau') = V^2 G_1^{(d)}(z\sigma\tau; z\sigma\tau') = V^2 \langle c_{z\sigma}(\tau) c_{z\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau') \rangle_{(d)} \quad (\text{A17})$$

with the average computed in the interacting cavity model that has the impurity site removed. The interaction arises from the U_b -term. The susceptibility is also calculated in this interacting cavity model, and follows the same definition as in the bulk model:

$$\chi_d(\tau - \tau') = J^2 \vec{S}_z(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_z(\tau'). \quad (\text{A18})$$

Appendix B: Zero temperature Greens function in frequency domain

The impurity retarded Green's function (assuming the Hamiltonian to be time-independent, which it is) is defined as

$$G_{dd}^{\sigma}(t) = -i\theta(t) \langle \{ \mathcal{O}_{\sigma}(t), \mathcal{O}_{\sigma}^{\dagger} \} \rangle \quad (\text{B1})$$

where the average $\langle \rangle$ is over a canonical ensemble at temperature T , and $\mathcal{O}_{\sigma} = c_{d\sigma} + S_d^{-} c_{0\bar{\sigma}} + S_d^z c_{0\sigma}$ is the excitation whose spectral function we are interested in. The excitations defined in \mathcal{O} incorporates both single-particle excitations

brought about by the hybridisation as well as two-particle spin excitations brought about by the spin-exchange term. What follows is a standard calculation where we write the Green's function in the Lehmann-Kallen representation. The ensemble average for an arbitrary operator \hat{M} can be written in terms of the exact eigenstates of the fixed point Hamiltonian:

$$H^* |n\rangle = E_n^* |n\rangle, \quad \langle \hat{M} \rangle \equiv \frac{1}{Z} \sum_n \langle n | \hat{M} | n \rangle e^{-\beta E_n^*} \quad (\text{B2})$$

where $Z = \sum_n e^{-\beta E_n^*}$ is the fixed point partition function and $\{|n\rangle\}$ is the set of eigenfunctions of the fixed point Hamiltonian. We can therefore write

$$\begin{aligned} & \langle \{ \mathcal{O}_\sigma(t), \mathcal{O}_\sigma^\dagger \} \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{Z} \sum_m e^{-\beta E_m} \langle m | \{ \mathcal{O}_\sigma(t), \mathcal{O}_\sigma^\dagger \} | m \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{Z} \sum_{m,n} e^{-\beta E_m} \langle m | (\mathcal{O}_\sigma(t) | n \rangle \langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma^\dagger + \mathcal{O}_\sigma^\dagger | n \rangle \langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma(t)) | m \rangle \left[\sum_n |n\rangle \langle n| = 1 \right] \\ &= \frac{1}{Z} \sum_{m,n} e^{-\beta E_m} \langle m | \left(e^{iH^*t} \mathcal{O}_\sigma e^{-iH^*t} | n \rangle \langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma^\dagger + \mathcal{O}_\sigma^\dagger | n \rangle \langle n | e^{iH^*t} \mathcal{O}_\sigma e^{-iH^*t} \right) | m \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{Z} \sum_{m,n} e^{-\beta E_m} \left(e^{i(E_m - E_n)t} \langle m | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle \langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma^\dagger | m \rangle + e^{i(E_n - E_m)t} \langle m | \mathcal{O}_\sigma^\dagger | n \rangle \langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | m \rangle \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{Z} \sum_{m,n} e^{i(E_m - E_n)t} \| \langle m | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle \|^2 (e^{-\beta E_m} + e^{-\beta E_n}) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B3})$$

The time-domain impurity Green's function can thus be written as (this is the so-called Lehmann-Kallen representation)

$$G_{dd}^\sigma = -i\theta(t) \frac{1}{Z} \sum_{m,n} e^{i(E_m - E_n)t} \| \langle m | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle \|^2 (e^{-\beta E_m} + e^{-\beta E_n}) \quad (\text{B4})$$

We are interested in the frequency domain form.

$$\begin{aligned} G_{dd}^\sigma(\omega) &= \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt e^{i\omega t} G_{dd}^\sigma(t) \\ &= \frac{1}{Z} \sum_{m,n} \| \langle m | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle \|^2 (e^{-\beta E_m} + e^{-\beta E_n}) (-i) \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt \theta(t) e^{i(\omega + E_m - E_n)t} \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B5})$$

To evaluate the time-integral, we will use the integral representation of the Heaviside function:

$$\theta(t) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0^+} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{1}{x - i\eta} e^{ixt} dx \quad (\text{B6})$$

With this definition, the integral in $G_{dd}^\sigma(\omega)$ becomes

$$\begin{aligned} (-i) \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt \theta(t) e^{i(\omega + E_m - E_n)t} &= (-i) \frac{1}{2\pi i} \lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0^+} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dx \frac{1}{x - i\eta} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt e^{i(\omega + E_m - E_n + x)t} \\ &= (-i) \frac{1}{2\pi i} \lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0^+} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dx \frac{1}{x - i\eta} 2\pi \delta(\omega + E_m - E_n + x) \\ &= (-i) \frac{1}{i} \lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0^+} \frac{-1}{\omega + E_m - E_n - i\eta} \\ &= \frac{1}{\omega + E_m - E_n} \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B7})$$

The frequency-domain Green's function is thus

$$G_{dd}^\sigma(\omega) = \frac{1}{Z} \sum_{m,n} \| \langle m | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle \|^2 (e^{-\beta E_m} + e^{-\beta E_n}) \frac{1}{\omega + E_m - E_n} \quad (\text{B8})$$

The zero temperature Green's function is obtained by taking the limit of $\beta \rightarrow \infty$. In both the partition function as well as inside the summation, the only term that will survive is the exponential of the ground state energy E_0 .

$$Z \equiv \sum_m e^{-\beta E_m} \implies \lim_{\beta \rightarrow \infty} Z = d_0 e^{-\beta E_0}, \quad E_0 \equiv \min \{E_n\}$$

where d_0 is the degeneracy of the ground state. The Greens function then simplifies to

$$\begin{aligned} G_{dd}^\sigma(\omega, \beta \rightarrow \infty) &= \frac{1}{d_0 e^{-\beta E_0}} \sum_{m,n} ||\langle m | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle||^2 [e^{-\beta E_m} \delta_{E_m, E_0} + e^{-\beta E_n} \delta_{E_n, E_0}] \frac{1}{\omega + E_m - E_n} \\ &= \frac{1}{d_0} \sum_{n,0} \left[||\langle 0 | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle||^2 \frac{1}{\omega + E_0 - E_n} + ||\langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | 0 \rangle||^2 \frac{1}{\omega - E_0 + E_n} \right] \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B9})$$

The label 0 sums over all states $|0\rangle$ with energy E_0 . The spectral function is the imaginary part of this Green's function. To extract the imaginary part, we insert an infinitesimal imaginary part in the denominator:

$$G_{dd}^\sigma(\omega, \eta) = \frac{1}{d_0} \lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0^-} \sum_{n,0} \left[||\langle 0 | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle||^2 \frac{1}{\omega + E_0 - E_n + i\eta} + ||\langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | 0 \rangle||^2 \frac{1}{\omega - E_0 + E_n + i\eta} \right] \quad (\text{B10})$$

The spectral function at zero temperature can then be written as

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{A}(\omega) &= -\frac{1}{\pi} \text{Im} [G_{dd}^\sigma(\omega)] \\ &= \frac{1}{d_0} \frac{1}{\pi} \text{Im} \left[\lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0^-} \sum_{n,0} \left(\frac{-i\eta ||\langle 0 | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle||^2}{(\omega + E_0 - E_n)^2 + \eta^2} + \frac{-i\eta ||\langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | 0 \rangle||^2}{(\omega - E_0 + E_n)^2 + \eta^2} \right) \right] \\ &= \frac{1}{d_0} \frac{1}{\pi} \sum_{n,0} [||\langle 0 | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle||^2 \pi \delta(\omega + E_0 - E_n) + ||\langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | 0 \rangle||^2 \pi \delta(\omega - E_0 + E_n)] \\ &= \frac{1}{d_0} \sum_{n,0} [||\langle 0 | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle||^2 \delta(\omega + E_0 - E_n) + ||\langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | 0 \rangle||^2 \delta(\omega - E_0 + E_n)] \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B11})$$

Appendix C: Properties of the Bloch states

1. Translation invariance

It is easy to verify that $\Psi_{\vec{k}}(\{\mathbf{r}_k\})$ transforms like Bloch functions under translation by a displacement \mathbf{r} :

$$\Psi_{\vec{k}}(\{\mathbf{r}_k + \mathbf{r}\}) = \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle} \mathcal{Z}N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{a}} e^{i\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i} \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_i - \mathbf{r}, \mathbf{a}) = \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle} \mathcal{Z}N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{a}} e^{i\vec{k} \cdot (\vec{R}_j + \mathbf{r})} \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{a}) = e^{i\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}} \Psi_{\vec{k}}(\{\mathbf{r}_k\}) \quad (\text{C1})$$

In the last equation, we transformed $\mathbf{r}_i \rightarrow \mathbf{r}_j = \mathbf{r}_i - \mathbf{r}$. Note that the argument \mathbf{a} does not change under a translation of the system, because that vector always represents the difference between the impurity lattice position and its nearest neighbours, irrespective of the absolute position of the impurity.

The wavefunction can be even brought into the familiar Bloch function form:

$$\begin{aligned} \Psi_{\vec{k}}^n(\{\mathbf{r}_k\}) &= \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{a}} \frac{e^{i\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i}}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle} \mathcal{Z}N} \psi_{\text{aux}}(\{\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_0 - \mathbf{r}_i - \mathbf{a}\}) = \frac{e^{i\vec{k} \cdot \frac{1}{N} \sum_k \vec{r}_k}}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle} \mathcal{Z}N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{a}} e^{-i\vec{k} \cdot (\frac{1}{N} \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k - \vec{R}_i)} \psi_{\text{aux}}(\{\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_0 - \mathbf{r}_i - \mathbf{a}\}) \\ &= e^{i\vec{k} \cdot \vec{r}_{\text{COM}}} \eta_{\vec{k}}(\{\mathbf{r}_k\}) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C2})$$

where $\mathbf{r}_{\text{COM}} = \frac{1}{N} \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k$ is the center-of-mass coordinate and $\eta_{\vec{k}}(\{\mathbf{r}_k\}) = \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle} \mathcal{Z}N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i} e^{-i\vec{k} \cdot (\frac{1}{N} \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k - \vec{R}_i)} \psi_{\text{aux}}^n(\{\mathbf{r}_k - \mathbf{r}_i\})$ is the translation symmetric function. This form of the eigenstate allows the interpretation that tuning the Bloch momentum \vec{k} corresponds to a translation of the center of mass of the system (or in this case, of the auxiliary models that comprise the system).

2. Orthonormality

It is straightforward to show that these states form an orthonormal basis. We start by writing down the inner product of two distinct such states:

$$\begin{aligned}\langle \Psi_{\vec{k}'} | \Psi_{\vec{k}} \rangle &= \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}}} \mathcal{Z}^2 N^2 \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}'} e^{i(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i - \vec{k}' \cdot \vec{R}_j)} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{a}') | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{a}) \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}}} \mathcal{Z}^2 N^2 \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}'} e^{i(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i - \vec{k}' \cdot \vec{R}_j)} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') T^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_0 - \mathbf{r}_j) T(\mathbf{r}_0 - \mathbf{r}_i) | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle\end{aligned}\quad (\text{C3})$$

At this point, we insert a complete basis of momentum eigenkets $1 = \sum_{\vec{q}} |\vec{q}\rangle \langle \vec{q}|$ to resolve the translation operators:

$$\begin{aligned}\langle \Psi_{\vec{k}'} | \Psi_{\vec{k}} \rangle &= \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}}} \mathcal{Z}^2 N^2 \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}', \vec{q}} e^{i(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i - \vec{k}' \cdot \vec{R}_j)} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') T(\mathbf{r}_j - \mathbf{r}_i) | \vec{q} \rangle \langle \vec{q} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}}} \mathcal{Z}^2 N^2 \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}', \vec{q}} e^{i(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i - \vec{k}' \cdot \vec{R}_j)} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') e^{i\vec{q} \cdot (\mathbf{r}_j - \mathbf{r}_i)} | \vec{q} \rangle \langle \vec{q} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{|\lambda_{|\vec{k}}|^2 \mathcal{Z}^2} \delta_{\vec{k}, \vec{k}'} \sum_{\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}'} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') | \vec{k} \rangle \langle \vec{k} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle\end{aligned}\quad (\text{C4})$$

At the last step, we used the summation form of the Kronecker delta function: $\sum_{\mathbf{r}_i} e^{i\mathbf{r}_i \cdot (\vec{k} - \vec{q})} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_j} e^{i\mathbf{r}_j \cdot (\vec{q} - \vec{k}')} = N \delta_{\vec{k}, \vec{q}} N \delta_{\vec{k}', \vec{q}}$. The final remaining step is to identify that the inner products inside the summation are actually independent of the direction \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}' of the connecting vector, and both are equal to the normalisation factor $\lambda_{|\vec{k}}$:

$$\langle \Psi_{\vec{k}'} | \Psi_{\vec{k}} \rangle = \frac{1}{|\lambda_{|\vec{k}}|^2 \mathcal{Z}^2} \delta_{\vec{k}, \vec{k}'} \sum_{\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}'} |\lambda_{|\vec{k}}|^2 = \frac{1}{|\lambda_{|\vec{k}}|^2 \mathcal{Z}^2} \delta_{\vec{k}, \vec{k}'} w^2 |\lambda_{|\vec{k}}|^2 = \delta_{\vec{k}, \vec{k}'} \quad (\text{C5})$$

This concludes the proof of orthonormality.

3. Eigenstates

To demonstrate that these are indeed eigenstates of the bulk Hamiltonian, we will calculate the matrix elements of the full Hamiltonian between these states:

$$\begin{aligned}\langle \Psi_{\vec{k}'} | H_{\text{H-H}} | \Psi_{\vec{k}} \rangle &= \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}}} \mathcal{Z}^2 N^2 \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{r}_k, \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}'} e^{i(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i - \vec{k}' \cdot \vec{R}_j)} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{a}') | H_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_k) | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{a}) \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}}} \mathcal{Z}^2 N^2 \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{r}_k, \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}'} e^{i(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i - \vec{k}' \cdot \vec{R}_j)} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') | T_{\mathbf{r}_0 - \mathbf{r}_j}^\dagger T_{\mathbf{r}_0 - \mathbf{r}_k} H_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0) T_{\mathbf{r}_0 - \mathbf{r}_k}^\dagger T_{\mathbf{r}_0 - \mathbf{r}_i} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}}} \mathcal{Z}^2 N^2 \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{r}_k, \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}'} e^{i(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i - \vec{k}' \cdot \vec{R}_j)} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') | T_{\mathbf{r}_k - \mathbf{r}_j}^\dagger H_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0) T_{\mathbf{r}_k - \mathbf{r}_i} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle\end{aligned}\quad (\text{C6})$$

To resolve the translation operators, we will now insert the momentum eigenstates $|\vec{k}\rangle$ of the full model: $1 = \sum_{\vec{q}} |\vec{q}\rangle \langle \vec{q}|$ in between the operators.

$$\begin{aligned}
\langle \Psi_{\vec{k}'} | H_{\text{H-H}} | \Psi_{\vec{k}} \rangle &= \sum_{\substack{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{r}_k, \\ \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}', \vec{q}, \vec{q}'}} \frac{e^{i(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i - \vec{k}' \cdot \vec{R}_j)}}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'\rangle}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle} \mathcal{Z}^2 N^2} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') | \vec{q}' \rangle \langle \vec{q}' | T_{\mathbf{r}_k - \mathbf{r}_j}^\dagger H_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0) T_{\mathbf{r}_k - \mathbf{r}_i} | \vec{q} \rangle \langle \vec{q} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle \\
&= \sum_{\substack{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{r}_k, \\ \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}', \vec{q}, \vec{q}'}} \frac{e^{i(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i - \vec{k}' \cdot \vec{R}_j)}}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'\rangle}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle} \mathcal{Z}^2 N^2} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') | \vec{q}' \rangle e^{-i\vec{q}' \cdot (\mathbf{r}_k - \mathbf{r}_j)} e^{i\vec{q}' \cdot (\mathbf{r}_k - \mathbf{r}_i)} \langle \vec{q}' | H_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0) | \vec{q} \rangle \langle \vec{q} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle \\
&= \frac{N}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'\rangle}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle} \mathcal{Z}^2} \sum_{\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}', \vec{q}, \vec{q}'} \delta_{\vec{k}, \vec{q}} \delta_{\vec{q}, \vec{q}'} \delta_{\vec{q}', \vec{k}} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') | \vec{q}' \rangle \langle \vec{q}' | H_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0) | \vec{q} \rangle \langle \vec{q} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle \\
&= \frac{N}{|\lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle}|^2 \mathcal{Z}^2} \delta_{kk'} \sum_{\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}'} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') | \vec{k} \rangle \langle \vec{k} | H_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0) | \vec{k} \rangle \langle \vec{k} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle \\
&= \frac{N}{|\lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle}|^2 \mathcal{Z}^2} \delta_{kk'} \langle \vec{k} | H_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0) | \vec{k} \rangle \underbrace{\sum_{\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}'} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') | \vec{k} \rangle \langle \vec{k} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle}_{w^2 |\lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle}|^2} \\
&= N \delta_{kk'} \langle \vec{k} | H_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0) | \vec{k} \rangle
\end{aligned} \tag{C7}$$

The momentum eigenket $|\vec{k}\rangle$ can be expressed as a sum over position eigenkets at varying distances from \mathbf{r}_0 . This form allows a systematic method of improving the energy eigenvalue estimate, because the interacting in the impurity model is extremely localised, so the overlap between two auxiliary models decreases rapidly with distance. The majority of the contribution will come from the state at \mathbf{r}_0 , and improvements are then made by considering auxiliary models at further distances.

Appendix D: Greens function in the insulating phase: the Hubbard bands and mottness

In the insulating state, the cluster becomes a local moment and the bulk system reduces to the atomic limit $H = -\frac{U}{2} \sum_i (\hat{n}_{i\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{i\downarrow})^2$. The Greens function in this limit is that of the atomic limit of the Hubbard model:

$$G_i(\omega) = \sum_{\sigma} G_{i,\sigma}(\omega) = \frac{1 + \langle \tau_i \rangle}{\omega - \frac{U}{2}} + \frac{1 - \langle \tau_i \rangle}{\omega + \frac{U}{2}} \tag{D1}$$

where $\tau_i = \sum_{\sigma} \hat{n}_{i,\sigma} - 1$. At half-filling $\langle \tau_i \rangle = 0$, the low and high-energy poles have equal spectral weights. *This is different from the situation in a band insulator, where the valence band has all the spectral weight in the ground state while the conduction band is empty.* On doping holes into the system such that $\langle \tau_i \rangle = -x < 0$, spectral weight is transferred from the upper Hubbard band at $\omega = U/2$ to the lower one at $\omega = -U/2$:

$$G_i(\omega) = \sum_{\sigma} G_{i,\sigma}(\omega) = \frac{1 - x}{\omega - \frac{U}{2}} + \frac{1 + x}{\omega + \frac{U}{2}} \tag{D2}$$

This transfer of spectral weight across energy scales of the order of U , as well as the lack of poles at zero energies, is referred to as mottness [23].

Appendix E: Nature of propagation: metal vs insulator

In the metallic state, the impurity in the auxiliary model hybridises with the bath through both 1-particle and 2-particle interactions. For any two auxiliary models differing by the locations i_1, i_2 of the impurity, the baths will always overlap. This means that an electron that starts out from the impurity site at i_1 can hop into the bath, and eventually reach i_2 by hopping out of the other bath and into the other impurity. Such processes connect all sites of the lattice and *allow spectral flow*.

In the insulating state, each auxiliary model separates into an impurity and a bath that decoupled from each other. This means that the impurity cannot hybridise into the bath, and hence cannot tunnel into any other impurity.

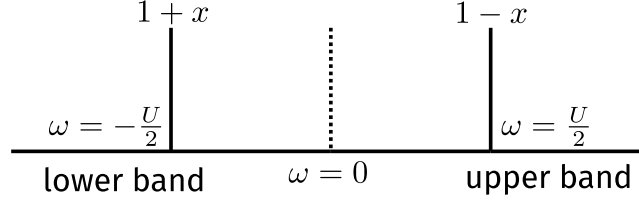


FIG. 11. Structure of the Greens function in the atomic limit. The two poles at $\omega = \pm \frac{U}{2}$ form the two Hubbard bands. Doping the system leads to transfer of spectral weight between the bands.

This leads to the atomic limit of the system, where each site develops a local moment configuration because of the repulsive local correlation, but these local moments cannot communicate with each other, either through spin-exchange processes or by breaking into holons and doublons. Any attempt at spectral flow fails because the boundaries of the system become disconnected from each other.

A more accurate picture of the insulating and metallic phases can be obtained by working with a more complicated choice of the cluster. For instance, instead of a single impurity, one can take two correlated impurities interacting with each other through a single-particle hopping, and this cluster then interacts with the bath through the usual interactions. The ground state of such a cluster is actually a quantum liquid, consisting of the entangled spin and charge degrees of freedom. In the metallic state, various members of this liquid such as the holons, doublons and the spinons are free to propagate across the system through the baths. In the insulating state, it is this cluster that then gets decoupled from the other clusters. The composite degrees of freedom are then unable to propagate outside the cluster, and *the holons and the doublons are bound to each other* [1] within the confines of the cluster.

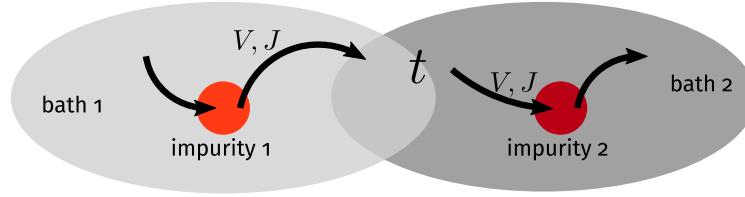


FIG. 12. Propagation of electrons from one cluster to another through the bath, in the metallic state

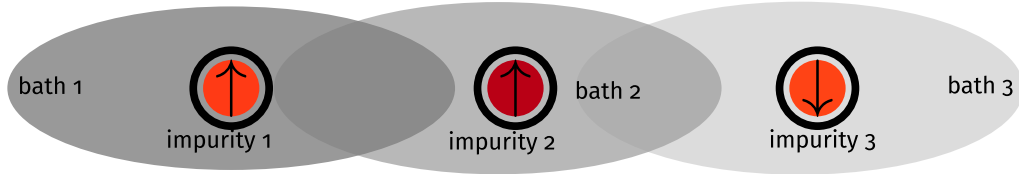


FIG. 13. The clusters get isolated from each other in the insulator, because they get decoupled from their baths.

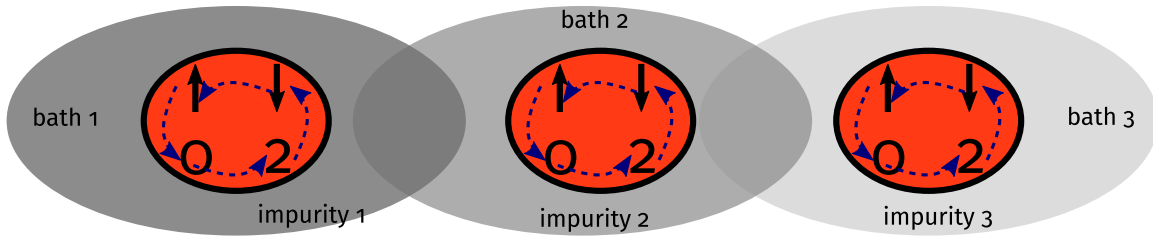


FIG. 14. Each cluster is a quantum liquid composed of spin (\uparrow, \downarrow) and charge (0, 2) degrees of freedom. In the insulating state, these degrees of freedom get bound within the cluster and are unable to propagate outside.

Appendix F: Presence of two self-energies under symmetry-breaking

The effective Hamiltonian that describes either the metallic or the insulating phase has SU(2) symmetry in both the spin and charge sectors. Since the repulsive correlation on the impurity picks out the spin sector, we focus on that for now. Applying a small magnetic field on the impurity breaks this spin-rotation symmetry and picks out either the up or the down state on the impurity, leading to two kinds of self-energies, one for each spin state [24, 25]. The Hamiltonian has the form $H(h)_i = -\frac{U}{2}(\hat{n}_{i\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{i\downarrow})^2 - h(\hat{n}_{i\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{i\downarrow})$. The unique ground-state is $|\hat{n}_{i,\sigma=\text{sgn}(h)} = 1, \hat{n}_{i,\sigma=-\text{sgn}(h)} = 0\rangle$, with an energy of $E_{\text{gs}} = -\frac{U}{2} - h$. The Greens function is easiest to obtain from the Lehmann-Kallen representation (eq. B9):

$$G_{i,\sigma} = \sum_n \left[\|\langle \text{GS} | c_{i\sigma} | n \rangle\|^2 \frac{1}{\omega + E_{\text{GS}} - E_n} + \|\langle n | c_{i\sigma} | \text{GS} \rangle\|^2 \frac{1}{\omega - E_{\text{GS}} + E_n} \right] \quad (\text{F1})$$

We have $c_{i,\sigma} |\text{GS}\rangle = |\hat{n}_i = 0\rangle \delta_{\sigma,\text{sgn}(h)}$ and $c_{i,\sigma}^\dagger |\text{GS}\rangle = |\hat{n}_i = 2\rangle \delta_{\sigma,-\text{sgn}(h)}$, so that the only excited states that give non-zero inner product is $|n\rangle = |\hat{n}_i = 0\rangle$ for the second term and $|n\rangle = |\hat{n}_i = 2\rangle$ for the first term, with energies $E_n = 0$. Substituting these, we get

$$G_{i,\sigma}(h) = \frac{\delta_{\sigma,-\text{sgn}(h)}}{\omega - \frac{U}{2} - h} + \frac{\delta_{\sigma,\text{sgn}(h)}}{\omega + \frac{U}{2} + h} = \frac{1}{\omega + (\frac{U}{2} + h) \sigma \times \text{sgn}(h)} \quad (\text{F2})$$

Taking the limit of $h \rightarrow 0^\pm$ then gives

$$G_{i,\sigma}(h = 0^\pm) = \frac{1}{\omega \pm \frac{U}{2} \sigma} \quad (\text{F3})$$

The self-energies arising from the correlation U can also be obtained using Dyson's equation $\Sigma = G^{-1} - G_0^{-1}$, where $G_0^{-1} = \omega$ is the Greens function at $U = 0$. Using Dyson's equation, we get

$$\Sigma_{i,\sigma} = \pm \frac{U}{2} \sigma \quad (\text{F4})$$

Appendix G: Analytic consistency check - On the Bethe lattice

We now apply our approach to the case of infinite number of nearest-neighbours $\mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \infty$ (the coordination number, and effectively the dimension), where the correct scaling of the t^H hopping parameter is $t^H \rightarrow t^H/\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}$ [26–28], such that DMFT obtains a metal-insulator transition in that limit [29]. It is well known from the works of Müller-Hartmann as well as Metzner and Vollhardt that self-energy arising from the correlations loses all momentum-dependence and becomes purely local [26, 30]. This simplification is what makes DMFT exact in the limit of infinite dimensions. This simplification is also explicit in our formalism, as can be seen in the expression of the Self-energy (eq. (??)). Upon taking the limit of $\mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \infty$, the non-local terms drop out:

$$\lim_{\mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \infty} \Sigma_{H-H}(\vec{k}, \omega) = \frac{(\lambda_{\vec{k}_0}^{(0)})^2}{\mathcal{G}_{dd}^{(0)}(\omega)} - \frac{\lambda_{\vec{k}_0}^2}{\mathcal{G}_{dd}(\omega)} = \Sigma_{\text{loc}}(\omega), \quad (\text{G1})$$

making the self-energy completely local.

Appendix H: Derivation of RG equations for the embedded e-SIAM

1. RG scheme

At any given step j of the RG procedure, we decouple the states $\{\mathbf{q}\}$ on the isoenergetic surface of energy ε_j . The diagonal Hamiltonian H_D for this step consists of all terms that do not change the occupancy of the states $\{\mathbf{q}\}$:

$$H_D^{(j)} = \varepsilon_j \sum_{q,\sigma} \tau_{q,\sigma} + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{q}} J_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}} S_d^z (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{q},\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{q},\downarrow}) - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{q}} W_{\mathbf{q}} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{q},\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{q},\downarrow})^2, \quad (\text{H1})$$

where $\tau = \hat{n} - 1/2$ and $W_{\mathbf{q}}$ is a shorthand for $W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}}$. The three terms, respectively, are the kinetic energy of the momentum states on the isoenergetic shell that we are decoupling, the spin-correlation energy between the impurity spin and the spins formed by these momentum states and, finally, the local correlation energy associated with these states arising from the W term. The off-diagonal part of the Hamiltonian on the other hand leads to scattering in the states $\{\mathbf{q}\}$. We now list these terms, classified by the coupling they originate from.

Arising from the Kondo spin-exchange term

$$\begin{aligned}
T_{KZ1}^\dagger + T_{KZ1} &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{k},\mathbf{q},\sigma} \sigma J_{\mathbf{k},\mathbf{q}} S_d^z [c_{\mathbf{q}\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k},\sigma} + \text{h.c.}] , \\
T_{KZ2}^\dagger + T_{KZ2} &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{q},\sigma} \sigma J_{\mathbf{q},\bar{\mathbf{q}}} S_d^z [c_{\mathbf{q}\sigma}^\dagger c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\sigma} + \text{h.c.}] , \\
T_{KT1}^\dagger + T_{KT1} &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{k},\mathbf{q}} J_{\mathbf{k},\mathbf{q}} \left[S_d^+ (c_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}\uparrow} + c_{\mathbf{k}\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow}) + \text{h.c.} \right] , \\
T_{KT2}^\dagger + T_{KT2} &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{q}} J_{\mathbf{q},\bar{\mathbf{q}}} \left[S_d^+ (c_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}\uparrow} + c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow}) + \text{h.c.} \right] ,
\end{aligned} \tag{H2}$$

Arising from spin-preserving scattering within conduction bath

$$\begin{aligned}
T_{P1}^\dagger + T_{P1} &= - \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3, \mathbf{k}_4 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} \left[W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3,\mathbf{k}_4} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_4,\sigma} + \text{h.c.} \right] \\
T_{P2}^\dagger + T_{P3} &= - \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_2 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_2,\bar{\mathbf{q}},\bar{\mathbf{q}}} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma} n_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\sigma} - \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} W_{\mathbf{k}_1,\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}} c_{\mathbf{k}_1,\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma} n_{\mathbf{q},\sigma} \\
T_{P4} &= - \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} W_{\mathbf{q},\bar{\mathbf{q}},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\sigma} \\
T_{P5} &= - \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3,\bar{\mathbf{q}}} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\sigma}^\dagger c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\sigma} \\
&= + \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_3,\mathbf{k}_2,\bar{\mathbf{q}}} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\sigma} \\
&= -T_{P4}
\end{aligned} \tag{H3}$$

Arising from spin-flip scattering within conduction bath

$$\begin{aligned}
T_{F1}^\dagger + T_{F1} &= \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3, \mathbf{k}_4 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} \left[W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3,\mathbf{k}_4} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\bar{\sigma}}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_4,\bar{\sigma}} + \text{h.c.} \right] \\
T_{F2} &= \sum_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}' \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}',\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}',\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\bar{\sigma}}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\bar{\sigma}} \\
T_{F3} &= \sum_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}' \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3,\mathbf{q}'} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\bar{\sigma}}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}',\bar{\sigma}} \\
T_{F4}^\dagger + T_{F4} &= \sum_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}' \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} \left[W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}',\mathbf{k}_1} n_{\mathbf{q},\sigma} c_{\mathbf{q}',\bar{\sigma}}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_1,\bar{\sigma}} + \text{h.c.} \right]
\end{aligned} \tag{H4}$$

In all of the terms $T_{P[i]}$ and $T_{F[i]}$, the factor of 1/2 in front has been cancelled out by a factor of 2 coming from the multiple possibilities of arranging the momentum labels. We will henceforth ignore T_{P4} and T_{P5} because they cancel each other out.

The renormalisation of the Hamiltonian is constructed from the general expression

$$\Delta H^{(j)} = H_X \frac{1}{\omega - H_D} H_X . \tag{H5}$$

The states on the isoenergetic shell $\pm|\varepsilon_j|$ come in particle-hole pairs $(\mathbf{q}, \bar{\mathbf{q}})$ with energies of opposite signs (relative to the Fermi energy). If \mathbf{q} is defined as the hole state (unoccupied in the absence of quantum fluctuations), it will have positive energy, while the particle state $\bar{\mathbf{q}}$ will be of negative energy and hence below the Fermi surface. To be more specific, given a state \mathbf{q} with energy $\pm|\varepsilon_j|$, we define its particle-hole transformed counterpart as the state $\bar{\mathbf{q}} = \boldsymbol{\pi} + \mathbf{q}$, having energy $\mp|\varepsilon_j|$ and residing in the opposite quadrant of the Brillouin zone. Given this definition, we have the important property that

$$\begin{aligned} J_{\mathbf{k}, \bar{\mathbf{q}}} &= -J_{\mathbf{k}, \mathbf{q}}, \\ W_{\{\mathbf{k}\}, \bar{\mathbf{q}}} &= -W_{\{\mathbf{k}\}, \mathbf{q}}. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{H6})$$

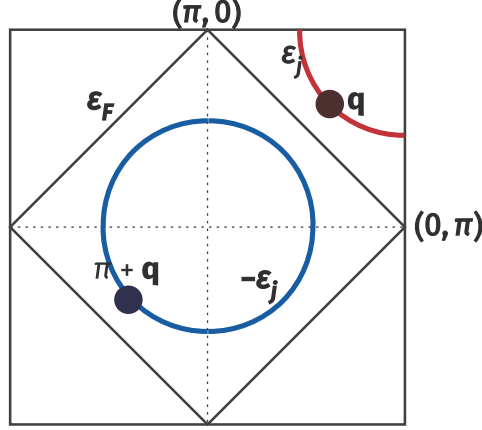


FIG. 15. Particle and hole states.

2. Renormalisation of the bath correlation term W

The bath correlation term W can undergo renormalisation only via scattering processes arising from itself. Irrespective of whether the state \mathbf{q} being decoupled is in a particle or hole configuration in the initial many-body state, the propagator $G = 1/(\omega - H_D)$ of the intermediate excited state is uniform, and equal to

$$G_W = 1/(\omega - |\varepsilon_j|/2 + W_{\mathbf{q}}/2)$$

Appendix I: The Tiling Algorithm

1. Formal description of the tiling procedure

We will now define the *tiling* procedure by which we can recreate the complete lattice model by using instances of an auxiliary model Hamiltonian. The first step is of course to identify an impurity model that can act as a good auxiliary model for our lattice model. The local behaviour of this impurity model should reflect the essential local physics of the lattice model. Typically, we will consider impurity model geometries where the real-space bath site connected directly to the impurity also harbours some kind of local interaction. We will henceforth refer to this site as the *zeroth site*. In the case where multiple sites are connected directly to the impurity, we will choose one of these sites for reference and call that the *bath zeroth site* throughout.

In order to identify a *unit cell* for our tiling procedure, we place the impurity site at a reference site \mathbf{r}_d of our lattice, and the bath zeroth site at a nearest-neighbour site \mathbf{z} , and label the corresponding auxiliary model Hamiltonian as $\mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{z})$. The unit cell at the position \mathbf{r}_d is then obtained by placing the zeroth site on all nearest-neighbours of \mathbf{r}_d and averaging over these configurations:

$$\mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_d) = \frac{1}{\mathcal{Z}} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{z}), \quad (\text{I1})$$

where \mathbf{z} is summed over all nearest-neighbours of \mathbf{r}_d and \mathcal{Z} is the number of such nearest-neighbours.

In order to create the bulk model, we now need to translate this auxiliary model over the entire lattice. For this, we define *many-particle global* translation operators $T(\mathbf{a})$ that translate all positions by a vector \mathbf{a} . In terms of manybody states and operators, their action is defined as

$$\begin{aligned} T^\dagger(\mathbf{a}) |\mathbf{r}_1, \mathbf{r}_2, \dots\rangle &= |\mathbf{r}_1 + \mathbf{a}\rangle \otimes |\mathbf{r}_2 + \mathbf{a}\rangle \dots \otimes |\mathbf{r}_n + \mathbf{a}\rangle \\ T^\dagger(\mathbf{a}) \mathcal{O}(\mathbf{r}_1, \mathbf{r}_2, \dots) T(\mathbf{a}) &= \mathcal{O}(\mathbf{r}_1 + \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{r}_2 + \mathbf{a}, \dots) , \end{aligned} \quad (I2)$$

where $|\mathbf{r}_1, \mathbf{r}_2, \dots\rangle$ is a state in the manyparticle Fock-space basis with the particles localised at the specified positions. For example, for a local fermionic creation operator $c^\dagger(\mathbf{r})$, we have

$$T^\dagger(\mathbf{a}) c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}) T(\mathbf{a}) = c^\dagger(\mathbf{r} + \mathbf{a}) . \quad (I3)$$

It acts similarly on the auxiliary model Hamiltonian:

$$T^\dagger(\mathbf{a}) \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_d) T(\mathbf{a}) = \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_d + \mathbf{a}) , \quad (I4)$$

translating all sites by the vector \mathbf{a} . By introducing the Fourier transform to momentum space,

$$|\mathbf{r}_1, \mathbf{r}_2, \dots\rangle = \otimes_{j=1}^N \int d\mathbf{k}_j e^{-i\mathbf{r}_j \cdot \mathbf{k}_j} |\mathbf{k}_j\rangle , \quad (I5)$$

it is easy to see that the total momentum states are eigenstates of the global translation operators:

$$\begin{aligned} T^\dagger(\mathbf{a}) |\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2, \dots\rangle &= \otimes_{j=1}^N \int d\mathbf{r}_j e^{i\mathbf{r}_j \cdot \mathbf{k}_j} T^\dagger(\mathbf{a}) |\mathbf{r}_j\rangle , \\ &= \otimes_{j=1}^N \int d\mathbf{r}_j e^{i\mathbf{r}_j \cdot \mathbf{k}_j} |\mathbf{r}_j + \mathbf{a}\rangle \\ &= e^{-i\mathbf{a} \cdot \mathbf{k}_{\text{tot}}} |\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2, \dots\rangle , \end{aligned} \quad (I6)$$

where $\mathbf{k}_{\text{tot}} = \sum_j \mathbf{k}_j$ is the total momentum.

The auxiliary model, being an impurity model, lacks translation symmetry. The lattice model does remain invariant under global translation operations. In order to reconstruct the full lattice model and restore its translation invariance, we translate the unit cell across all sites of the lattice:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{H}_{\text{tiled}} &= \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}) \\ &= \sum_{\mathbf{r}} T^\dagger(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_d) T(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \\ &= \frac{1}{\mathcal{Z}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} T^\dagger(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{z}) T(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \end{aligned} \quad (I7)$$

where \mathbf{r} sums over all lattice sites.

2. Extending the Anderson impurity model: Identifying the correct auxiliary model

The standard Anderson model consists of a correlated impurity site coupled with a non-interacting conduction bath. The double occupancy cost on the impurity is U , while the single-particle hopping strength between the impurity and the conduction bath is V . Such a model does not exhibit a phase transition; the low-energy phase is one of strong-coupling for all parameter regimes. We have recently studied an extended Anderson impurity model (e-SIAM) where we introduced an explicit Kondo coupling J and a local correlation U_b on the bath zeroth site, which is the site connected to the impurity (see [15] for some recent findings of non-local effective attractive interactions within the Hubbard model). The Hamiltonian of the e-SIAM for a half-filled impurity site is of the form

$$\mathcal{H}_{\text{E-S}} = \mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath}} + \mathcal{H}_{\text{imp}} + \mathcal{H}_{\text{imp-cbath}} , \quad (I8)$$

where

- $\mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath}} = -\frac{1}{\mathcal{Z}} t \sum_{i=0,1,\dots;\sigma} \left(c_{i,\sigma}^\dagger c_{i+1,\sigma} + \text{h.c.} \right) - \frac{1}{2} U_b (\hat{n}_{0\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{0\downarrow})^2$ is the Hamiltonian of the conduction bath consisting of a kinetic energy term and some local interaction terms on the zeroth site,

- $\mathcal{H}_{\text{imp}} = -\frac{U}{2} (\hat{n}_{d\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{d\downarrow})^2$ is the Hamiltonian for the localised impurity site, and
- $\mathcal{H}_{\text{imp-bath}} = J\mathbf{S}_d \cdot \mathbf{S}_0 - V \sum_{\sigma} (c_{0\sigma}^{\dagger} c_{d\sigma} + h.c.)$ describes the interaction between the impurity orbitals and the conduction bath.

Here, $c_{d\sigma}$ is the impurity electron operator, $c_{i\sigma}$ is the conduction bath electron operator, $c_{0,\sigma}$ is the bath zeroth site operator, \mathbf{S}_d is the impurity spin operator and $\mathbf{S}_0 = \sum_{\alpha,\beta} \sigma c_{0,\alpha}^{\dagger} c_{0,\beta}$ is the operator for the local spin in the conduction bath. We have found that the e-SIAM has a stable local moment phase for $U_b < -J/4$ with an antiferromagnetic Kondo coupling ($J > 0$). We have also shown that this model captures much of the phenomenology of the infinite dimensional Hubbard model (as discovered via DMFT), such as a second-order phase transition at $T = 0$ and the presence of an optical gap in the local spectral function beyond a certain value of interaction strength. Note that the impurity site and the conduction bath are both at half-filling.

3. Tiling towards a Hubbard-Heisenberg model with an embedded extended SIAM

In this subsection, we provide an explicit example of constructing a lattice model. We will consider a slightly more generalised version of the extended SIAM described in the previous section, where the impurity site coupled to the conduction bath purely through the s-wave channel. We will show that that model leads to a form of a Hubbard-Heisenberg model upon restoring translation invariance via repeated translation operations. The generalisation involve allowing an arbitrary filling on the impurity site and in the conduction bath, through two additional parameter: (i) a particle-hole asymmetry parameter η for the impurity site, (ii) a chemical potential for the conduction bath, and (iii) embedding the impurity into the lattice of the 2D conduction bath. This modified impurity model is shown in Fig. 4. The first term modifies the impurity Hamiltonian \mathcal{H}_{imp} into

$$\mathcal{H}_{\text{imp}} = -\frac{U}{2} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}_d\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}_d\downarrow})^2 - \eta \sum_{\sigma} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}_d\sigma} . \quad (\text{I9})$$

where we have placed the impurity site at the position \mathbf{r}_d . The second term modifies the conduction bath Hamiltonian $\mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath}}$:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath}} = & -\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} t \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle \neq \mathbf{r}_d; \sigma} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^{\dagger} c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + h.c.) \\ & - \frac{1}{2\mathcal{Z}} U_b \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{z}, \uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{z}, \downarrow})^2 - \mu \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i \neq \mathbf{r}_d} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma} , \end{aligned} \quad (\text{I10})$$

where $\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle \neq \mathbf{r}_d$ indicates that the sum is over all nearest-neighbour pairs of sites avoiding the impurity site \mathbf{r}_d .

In this notation, the interaction Hamiltonian can be written as

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{H}_{\text{imp-cbath}} = & \frac{J}{\mathcal{Z}} \sum_{\sigma, \sigma'} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_d} \cdot \boldsymbol{\tau}_{\sigma, \sigma'} c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma}^{\dagger} c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma'} \\ & - \frac{V}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} \sum_{\sigma} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} (c_{\mathbf{r}_d, \sigma}^{\dagger} c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma} + h.c.) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{I11})$$

where $\boldsymbol{\tau} = (\tau_x, \tau_y, \tau_z)$ is the vector of Pauli matrices. σ and σ' can be ± 1 and represent up and down configurations.

We now follow the prescription laid out in eq. I7. The tiled Hamiltonian can be written as

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{H}_{\text{tiled}} = & \sum_{\mathbf{r}} T^{\dagger}(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) [\mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath}} + \mathcal{H}_{\text{imp}} \\ & + \mathcal{H}_{\text{imp-cbath}}] T(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) . \end{aligned} \quad (\text{I12})$$

Note that in comparison to eq. I7, we have dropped the sum over the zeroth sites, because our impurity model Hamiltonian (defined using eqs. I9 through I11) already contains a sum over these zeroth sites.

We consider the effect of the translation operations on each part of the Hamiltonian. We first have

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{\mathbf{r}} T^\dagger(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath}}(\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{z}) T(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \\
&= \sum_{\mathbf{r}} T^\dagger(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \left[-\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} t \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle \neq \mathbf{r}_d; \sigma} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + \text{h.c.}) \right. \\
&\quad \left. - \frac{U_b}{2\mathcal{Z}} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{z}, \uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{z}, \downarrow})^2 - \mu \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i \neq \mathbf{r}_d} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma} \right] T(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \\
&= -\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} t \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle; \sigma} \sum_{\mathbf{r} \neq \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + \text{h.c.}) \\
&\quad - \frac{U_b}{2\mathcal{Z}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r})} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{z}, \uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{z}, \downarrow})^2 - \mu \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i} \sum_{\mathbf{r} \neq \mathbf{r}_i} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma} \\
&= -\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} (N-2)t \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle; \sigma} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + \text{h.c.}) \\
&\quad - \frac{1}{2} U_b \sum_{\mathbf{r}} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \downarrow})^2 - \mu(N-1) \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \sigma}
\end{aligned} \tag{I13}$$

In the first step, the factor of \mathcal{Z} is cancelled out by the trivial sum over \mathbf{r}_0 in the first and third terms. At the last step, the three terms simplified for the following reasons. The inequality $\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle \neq \mathbf{r}$ in the first term ensures that each nearest-neighbour pair appears in $N-2$ instances of the auxiliary model, N being the total number of lattice sites; the two instances that do not contribute are the ones in which the impurity site itself is at \mathbf{r}_i or \mathbf{r}_j . For the second term, the double sum $\sum_{\mathbf{r}} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r})}$ evaluates to $\mathcal{Z} \sum_{\mathbf{r}}$, because each point on the lattice appears \mathcal{W} times in the summation. This factor of \mathcal{W} cancels the one in the denominator. In the third term, the inner summation simply evaluates to $N-1$, and we finally replace the dummy index \mathbf{r}_i with \mathbf{r} .

The next part is

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{\mathbf{r}} T^\dagger(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \mathcal{H}_{\text{imp}} T(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \\
&= -\frac{U}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{r}} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \downarrow})^2 - \eta \sum_{\mathbf{r}, \sigma} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \sigma} .
\end{aligned} \tag{I14}$$

This is obtained simply by replacing the impurity position \mathbf{r}_d with the translated position \mathbf{r} , generating a translation-invariant Hubbard term (the first term) and a finite chemical potential (second term).

We now consider the final term:

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{\mathbf{r}} T^\dagger(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \mathcal{H}_{\text{imp-cbath}} T(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \\
&= \sum_{\mathbf{r}} T^\dagger(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \left[\frac{1}{\mathcal{Z}} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} \sum_{\sigma, \sigma'} J \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_d} \cdot \boldsymbol{\tau}_{\sigma, \sigma'} c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma'} \right. \\
&\quad \left. - \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} \sum_{\sigma} V (c_{\mathbf{r}_d, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma} + \text{h.c.}) \right] T(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d) \\
&= \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r})} \left[\frac{1}{\mathcal{Z}} \sum_{\sigma, \sigma'} J \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}} \cdot \boldsymbol{\tau}_{\sigma, \sigma'} c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma'} \right. \\
&\quad \left. - \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} \sum_{\sigma} V (c_{\mathbf{r}_d, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma} + \text{h.c.}) \right] \\
&= \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle} \left[\frac{2}{\mathcal{Z}} J \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_i} \cdot \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_j} - \frac{2}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} V \sum_{\sigma} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + \text{h.c.}) \right]
\end{aligned} \tag{I15}$$

At the last step, each nearest-neighbour pair of sites $\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j$ appear 2 times in the summation, because any site is a member of two distinct nearest-neighbour pairs. We have also defined $\mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_j} = \sum_{\sigma, \sigma'} \boldsymbol{\tau}_{\sigma, \sigma'} c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{z}, \sigma'}$ as the local spin operator.

The total tiled Hamiltonian is therefore

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{H}_{\text{tiled}} &= -\frac{N-2}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} t \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle, \sigma} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + \text{h.c.}) - \mu(N-1) \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \sigma} \\ &\quad - \frac{1}{2} U_b \sum_{\mathbf{r}} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \downarrow})^2 - \frac{U}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{r}} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \downarrow})^2 - \eta \sum_{\mathbf{r}, \sigma} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \sigma} \\ &\quad + \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle} \left[\frac{2}{\mathcal{Z}} J \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_i} \cdot \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_j} - \frac{2}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} V \sum_{\sigma} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + \text{h.c.}) \right] \end{aligned} \quad (\text{I16})$$

While constructing the tiled Hamiltonian, we have added extra copies of the non-interacting Hamiltonian $\mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath-nint}} = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} t \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle, \sigma} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + \text{h.c.}) - \mu \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \sigma}$ for the conduction bath (this results in the factors of $N-2$ and $N-1$ in front of the first and third terms). Upon removing these repeated terms, the tiled Hamiltonian becomes

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{H}_{\text{tiled}} &= \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}) - (N-3) \mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath-nint}} \\ &= -\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} (t + 2V) \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle, \sigma} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + \text{h.c.}) \\ &\quad - \frac{1}{2} (U + U_b) \sum_{\mathbf{r}} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \downarrow})^2 - (\eta + 2\mu) \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \sigma} \\ &\quad + \frac{2}{\mathcal{Z}} J \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle} \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_i} \cdot \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_j} \end{aligned} \quad (\text{I17})$$

The result of the tiling operations is a Hubbard-Heisenberg model, of the form

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{H}_{\text{HH}} &= -\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} \tilde{t} \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle, \sigma} (c_{\mathbf{r}_i, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_j, \sigma} + \text{h.c.}) - \tilde{\mu} \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \sigma} \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{\mathcal{Z}} \tilde{J} \sum_{\langle \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j \rangle} \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_i} \cdot \mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{r}_j} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{U} \sum_{\mathbf{r}} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{r}, \downarrow})^2, \end{aligned} \quad (\text{I18})$$

where the tilde symbol indicates that the parameters are for the lattice model (and not the auxiliary model). By comparing the tiled model and the general lattice model, the lattice model parameters and the auxiliary model parameters can be mapped to each other:

$$\tilde{t} = t + 2V, \quad \tilde{U} = U + U_b, \quad \tilde{\mu} = 2\mu + \eta, \quad \tilde{J} = 2J. \quad (\text{I19})$$

In summary, the appropriate method for reconstructing the lattice model Hamiltonian is therefore

$$\mathcal{H}_{\text{tiled}} = \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}) - (N-3) \mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath-nint}}, \quad (\text{I20})$$

using which the extended-SIAM gets “expanded” into a Hubbard-Heisenberg model.

4. Translation symmetry and a conserved total momentum

From the form in eq. I20, the tiled Hamiltonian is symmetric under global many-body translations of the kind defined in eq. I2, by arbitrary lattice spacings:

$$\begin{aligned} T(\mathbf{a})^\dagger \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}) T(\mathbf{a}) &= \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r} + \mathbf{a}) = \sum_{\mathbf{r}'} \mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}') \\ T(\mathbf{a})^\dagger \sum_{\mathbf{r}} \mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath-nint}} T(\mathbf{a}) &= \mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath-nint}} \\ \implies T(\mathbf{a})^\dagger \mathcal{H}_{\text{tiled}} T(\mathbf{a}) &= \mathcal{H}_{\text{tiled}}. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{I21})$$

In the first equation, we used the fact that the translation operator simply translates the auxiliary model at the position \mathbf{r} into another one at the position $\mathbf{r} + \mathbf{a}$. Since both are part of the summation, the summation remains unchanged. The second equation uses the fact that the Hamiltonian $\mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath-nint}}$ is that of a tight-binding model and is therefore translation-invariant. The fact that the Hamiltonian $\mathcal{H}_{\text{tilde}}$ commutes with the many-body translation operator implies that the total crystal momentum \vec{k} is a conserved quantity.

Appendix J: Form of the eigenstates: Bloch's theorem

In the tight-binding approach to lattice problems, the full Hamiltonian is described by adding the localised Hamiltonians at each site, and the full eigenstate $|\Psi\rangle$ is then obtained by constructing linear combinations of the eigenstates $|\psi_i\rangle$ of the local Hamiltonians such that $|\Psi\rangle$ satisfies Bloch's theorem: $|\Psi_{\mathbf{k}}\rangle = \sum_i e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_i} |\psi_i\rangle$, where \mathbf{r}_i sums over the positions of the local Hamiltonians. Bloch's theorem ensures that eigenstates satisfy the following relation under a translation operation by an arbitrary number of lattice spacings $n\mathbf{a}$:

$$T^\dagger(n\mathbf{a}) |\Psi_{\mathbf{k}}\rangle = \sum_i e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_i} |\psi_{i+n}\rangle = e^{-in\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{a}} |\Psi_{\mathbf{k}}\rangle \quad (\text{J1})$$

The definition and some properties of these global translation operations were provided in subsection I 1. It was shown there that they share eigenstates with the total momentum operator. In a lattice model, this continuous symmetry gets lowered to its discrete form: the total *crystal* momentum is conserved by any scattering process. As a result, the eigenstates can be labelled using the combined index $s = (\mathbf{k}, n)$ where \mathbf{k} is the total crystal momentum and n is a band index n .

The eigenstates $|\Psi_s\rangle$ ($s = (\mathbf{k}, n)$) of the lattice Hamiltonians obtained using eq. I20 also enjoy a *many-body* Bloch's theorem [16], because the tiling procedure restores the translation symmetry of the Hamiltonian (as shown in eq. I21). This means that the *local* eigenstates $|\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d)\rangle$ (with the impurity located at an arbitrary position \mathbf{r}_d) of the unit cell auxiliary model Hamiltonian $\mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_d)$ defined in eq. I1 can be used to construct eigenstates of the lattice Hamiltonian. The index $n (= 0, 1, \dots)$ in the subscript indicates that it is the n^{th} eigenstate of the auxiliary model.

The state $|\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d)\rangle$ does not specify the position of the zeroth site, because the unit cell Hamiltonian $\mathcal{H}_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_d)$ itself has been averaged over \mathcal{Z} zeroth sites. Accordingly, we can express the averaged eigenstate $|\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d)\rangle$ as

$$|\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d)\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} |\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{z})\rangle, \quad (\text{J2})$$

where $|\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{z})\rangle$ is an auxiliary model eigenstate with the impurity and zeroth sites placed at \mathbf{r}_d and \mathbf{z} . With this in mind, the following unnormalised combination of the auxiliary model eigenstates satisfies a many-particle equivalent of Bloch's theorem [16]:

$$\begin{aligned} |\Psi_s\rangle &\equiv |\Psi_{\mathbf{k}, n}\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{N}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_d} |\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d)\rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}N}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_d} |\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{z})\rangle, \end{aligned} \quad (\text{J3})$$

where N is the total number of lattice sites and \mathbf{r}_d is summed over all lattice spacings. The set of $n = 0$ states form the lowest band in the spectrum of the lattice, while higher values of n produce the more energetic bands. The ground state $s = s_0$ is obtained by setting \mathbf{k} and n to 0:

$$\begin{aligned} |\Psi_{\text{gs}}\rangle &\equiv |\Psi_{s_0}\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{N}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_d} |\psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_d)\rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}N}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} \sum_{\mathbf{z} \in \text{NN}(\mathbf{r}_d)} e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_d} |\psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{z})\rangle \end{aligned} \quad (\text{J4})$$

Appendix K: 1-particle Greens Functions

In the previous part, we proposed a form for the ground state $|\Psi_{\text{gs}}\rangle$ of the bulk Hamiltonian in terms of the ground-states $|\psi_{\text{gs}}\rangle$ of the auxiliary models. In this section, we will relate one-particle Greens functions of the bulk lattice

to those of the auxiliary model. We will assume that the auxiliary model Hilbert space has the same dimensions as that of the bulk lattice model. We define the retarded time-domain Greens function between two quantum numbers ν_1 and ν_2 at zero temperature as

$$\tilde{G}(\nu_2, \nu_1; T) = -i\theta(T) \langle \Psi_{\text{gs}} | \{c(\nu_2, T), c^\dagger(\nu_1)\} | \Psi_{\text{gs}} \rangle . \quad (\text{K1})$$

where the bulk Hamiltonian H_{tilde} leads to the dynamics of the annihilation operators at time T :

$$c(\nu, t) = e^{iTH_{\text{tilde}}} c(\nu) e^{-iTH_{\text{tilde}}} . \quad (\text{K2})$$

The quantum number ν typically refers to position or momentum: setting $\nu_1 = \mathbf{r}_1, \nu_2 = \mathbf{r}_2$ will lead to a real-space Greens function between the two spatial points. By introducing the Fourier transform $g(T) = \int d\omega e^{-i\omega T} f(\omega)$, the frequency-domain Greens function can be cast in its spectral representation

$$\begin{aligned} & \tilde{G}(\nu_2, \nu_1; \tilde{\omega}) \\ &= \frac{1}{\mathcal{D}_{\text{gs}}} \sum_{s_0 \in \text{GS}} \sum_s \left[\frac{F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \nu_2) F_{c^\dagger}(s, \nu_1)}{\tilde{\omega} - (\tilde{E}_s - \tilde{E}_{\text{gs}})} + \frac{F_c(s, \nu_1) F_c^*(s, \nu_2)}{\tilde{\omega} + (\tilde{E}_s - \tilde{E}_{\text{gs}})} \right] , \end{aligned} \quad (\text{K3})$$

where $s_0 = (\mathbf{k}_0, n_0)$ sums over the ground state(s) of the system (with energy \tilde{E}_{gs} and degeneracy \mathcal{D}_{gs}) and $s = (\mathbf{k}, n)$ sums over all eigenstates (with energies \tilde{E}_s). The coefficients

$$\begin{aligned} F_{c^\dagger}(s, \nu) &= \langle \Psi_s | c^\dagger(\nu) | \Psi_{s_0} \rangle , \\ F_c(s, \nu) &= \langle \Psi_s | c(\nu) | \Psi_{s_0} \rangle , \end{aligned} \quad (\text{K4})$$

represent spectral weights for particle and hole excitations from the ground state $|s_0\rangle$ into the excited state $|s\rangle$.

In order to make contact with the auxiliary models, the first simplification that we carry out is of the eigenenergies \tilde{E}_s in the denominators. The label s involves a total momentum \mathbf{k} and a band index n . Guided by the relation eq. I20 between the Hamiltonians, we assume a separation of the total energy into an impurity model contribution E_n coming from \mathcal{H}_{aux} and a contribution $\varepsilon(\mathbf{k})$ coming from the non-interacting background Hamiltonian $\mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath-nint}}$: $E_s \simeq NE_n - (N-3)\varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}}$, where $\varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}}$ are the eigenenergies of the non-interacting conduction bath $\mathcal{H}_{\text{cbath-nint}}$. Replacing $N-3$ with N for a system of large number of particles, the spectral representation can be written as

$$\begin{aligned} & \tilde{G}(\nu_2, \nu_1; \tilde{\omega}) \\ &= \frac{1}{\mathcal{D}_{\text{gs}}} \sum_{s_0 \in \text{GS}} \sum_s \left[\frac{F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \nu_2) F_{c^\dagger}(s, \nu_1)}{\tilde{\omega} - N(E_n - E_{n_0} - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}} + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}0})} \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \frac{F_c(s, \nu_1) F_c^*(s, \nu_2)}{\tilde{\omega} + N(E_n - E_{n_0} - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}} + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}0})} \right] , \end{aligned} \quad (\text{K5})$$

where the absence of the tilde in the denominators indicates that those energies arise from the auxiliary model Hamiltonian. In order to rewrite this expression in terms of quantities that can be computed purely from the auxiliary models, we replace the eigenstates with the forms given in eq. J3:

$$\begin{aligned} F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \nu_2) &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{r}'_d} e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{k}_0 \cdot \mathbf{r}'_d} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}'_d) | c(\nu_2) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d) \rangle \\ F_{c^\dagger}(s, \nu_1) &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{r}'_d} e^{-i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}_d + \mathbf{k}_0 \cdot \mathbf{r}'_d} \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d) | c^\dagger(\nu_1) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}'_d) \rangle , \end{aligned} \quad (\text{K6})$$

where \mathbf{k}_0 is the crystal momentum value in the ground state.

1. Real-space Greens functions

We first consider one-particle Greens functions $\tilde{G}(\mathbf{r}; \tilde{\omega})$ for the propagation of excitations between two spatial points $\nu_1 = \mathbf{r}_c$ and $\nu_2 = \mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}$, where \mathbf{r}_c is a fixed reference point in the lattice. Within the impurity model, the lattice site that most closely resembles the bulk lattice model is of course the impurity site; in order to ensure that all terms in

eq. K3 involve the impurity site, we approximate the states within $F_{c^\dagger}(s, \nu_1) = F_{c^\dagger}(s, \mathbf{r}_c)$ of eq. K6 purely in terms of the auxiliary model at \mathbf{r}_c :

$$\begin{aligned} |\Psi_s\rangle &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{N}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} [e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_c} |\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c)\rangle + |\psi_n\rangle_{\text{diff}}] \\ &\simeq \sqrt{N} e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_c} |\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c)\rangle. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{K7})$$

This amounts to retaining the spatially uniform part of the wavefunction and dropping the modulating difference term $|\psi_n\rangle_{\text{diff}} = e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_d} |\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d)\rangle - e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_c} |\psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c)\rangle$. Replacing the exact forms in $F_{c^\dagger}(s, \mathbf{r}_c)$ with this approximation results in the expression

$$F_{c^\dagger}(s, \mathbf{r}_c) \simeq N e^{-i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0)\cdot\mathbf{r}_c} \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle. \quad (\text{K8})$$

For the other term $F_{c^\dagger}(s, \nu_2) = F_{c^\dagger}(s, \mathbf{r}_2)$, we make the less drastic approximation of retaining the matrix elements between the same auxiliary models $\mathbf{r}_d = \mathbf{r}'_d$, leading to

$$F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \mathbf{r}_2) = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} e^{i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0)\cdot\mathbf{r}_d} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_d) | c(\mathbf{r}_2) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d) \rangle. \quad (\text{K9})$$

The summation can be transferred on to the annihilation operator by using translation operators:

$$\begin{aligned} &\langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_d) | c(\mathbf{r}_2) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d) \rangle \\ &= \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | T(\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_c) c(\mathbf{r}_2) T^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\ &= \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{r}_2 + \mathbf{r}_c - \mathbf{r}_d) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle, \end{aligned} \quad (\text{K10})$$

leading to the more useful form

$$\begin{aligned} &F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \mathbf{r}_2) \\ &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} e^{i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0)\cdot\mathbf{r}_d} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{r}_2 + \mathbf{r}_c - \mathbf{r}_d) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_x} e^{i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0)\cdot(\mathbf{r}_2 - \mathbf{r}_x)} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}_x) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{K11})$$

In the second step, we introduced a new dummy variable $\mathbf{r}_x = \mathbf{r}_2 - \mathbf{r}_d$ that tracks the propagation of excitations into the auxiliary model.

Having obtained the particle spectral coefficients, we can obtain the hole counterparts by mapping them onto each other. This can be done by noting that under our assumptions of $\mathbf{r}_d = \mathbf{r}'_d$ in eq. K6, we have the following relations:

$$\begin{aligned} F_c &= F_{c^\dagger}^*(\mathbf{k} \leftrightarrow \mathbf{k}_0, n \leftrightarrow n_0), \\ F_c^* &= F_{c^\dagger}(\mathbf{k} \leftrightarrow \mathbf{k}_0, n \leftrightarrow n_0). \end{aligned} \quad (\text{K12})$$

Using these, we get

$$\begin{aligned} F_c &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_x} e^{i(\mathbf{k}_0 - \mathbf{k})\cdot(\mathbf{r}_2 - \mathbf{r}_x)} \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{r}_x) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle, \\ F_c^* &= N e^{-i(\mathbf{k}_0 - \mathbf{k})\cdot\mathbf{r}_c} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{K13})$$

The complete expression for $\tilde{G}_{\text{loc}}(\tilde{\omega})$ now looks like

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{G}(\mathbf{r}; \tilde{\omega}) &= \frac{1}{\mathcal{D}_{\text{gs}}} \sum_{n_0, \mathbf{k}_0} \sum_{\mathbf{k}, n} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_x} \left[e^{i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0)\cdot(\mathbf{r}-\mathbf{r}_x)} \frac{\langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{r}_x) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle}{\tilde{\omega} - N(E_n - E_{n_0} - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}} + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0})} \right. \\ &\quad \left. + e^{-i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0)\cdot(\mathbf{r}-\mathbf{r}_x)} \frac{\langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{r}_x) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle}{\tilde{\omega} + N(E_n - E_{n_0} - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}} + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0})} \right], \\ &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_0, \mathbf{k}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_x} \frac{1}{\mathcal{D}_{\text{gs}}} \sum_{n_0, n} \left[e^{i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0)\cdot(\mathbf{r}-\mathbf{r}_x)} \frac{\langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{r}_x) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle}{\omega - (E_n - E_{n_0} - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}} + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0})} \right. \\ &\quad \left. + e^{-i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0)\cdot(\mathbf{r}-\mathbf{r}_x)} \frac{\langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{r}_x) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle}{\omega + (E_n - E_{n_0} - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}} + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0})} \right], \end{aligned} \quad (\text{K14})$$

where $\omega = \tilde{\omega}/N$ is the frequency scale for the auxiliary model. We can define an auxiliary model Greens functions $G(d, \mathbf{r}_x; T) = -i\theta(T) \langle \psi_{\text{gs}} | \{ c_{\mathbf{d}\sigma}^\dagger, c_{\mathbf{d}+\mathbf{r}_x\sigma} \} | \psi_{\text{gs}} \rangle$ for the propagation of excitations that start from the impurity site and extend up to a distance \mathbf{r}_x into the auxiliary model; the subscripts p and h indicate that that Greens function involves only the positive and negative frequency poles respectively. In terms of these, the lattice model Greens function can be written in a more intuitive form. Assuming a unique momentum \mathbf{k}_0 for the ground state and adjusting the ground state non-interacting energy $\varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0}$ to zero, we get

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{G}(\mathbf{r}; \tilde{\omega}) &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{k}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_x} \left[e^{i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0) \cdot (\mathbf{r}-\mathbf{r}_x)} G_p(\mathbf{r}_x; \omega + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}}) \right. \\ &\quad \left. + e^{-i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0) \cdot (\mathbf{r}-\mathbf{r}_x)} G_h(\mathbf{r}_x; \omega - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}}) \right] \end{aligned} \quad (\text{K15})$$

2. Momentum-space Greens functions

We now consider Greens functions at a particular momentum \mathbf{K} , obtained by setting $\nu_1 = \nu_2 = \mathbf{K}$. The spectral coefficients are of the form

$$\begin{aligned} F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \mathbf{K}) &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{r}_d'} e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{k}_0 \cdot \mathbf{r}_d'} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_d') | c(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d) \rangle \\ F_{c^\dagger}(s, \mathbf{K}) &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d, \mathbf{r}_d'} e^{-i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}_d + \mathbf{k}_0 \cdot \mathbf{r}_d'} \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_d') \rangle . \end{aligned} \quad (\text{K16})$$

Similar to the approach for the real-space Greens function, we simplify $F_p^*(s, \mathbf{K})$ by retaining only the $\mathbf{r}_d = \mathbf{r}_d'$ members, and then translating the arbitrary point \mathbf{r}_d to a common reference point \mathbf{r}_c in the lattice:

$$\begin{aligned} F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \mathbf{K}) &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} e^{i(\mathbf{k}-\mathbf{k}_0) \cdot \mathbf{r}_d} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_d) | c(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d) \rangle , \\ &\langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_d) | c(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_d) \rangle \\ &= \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | T(\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_c) c(\mathbf{K}) T^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle . \end{aligned} \quad (\text{K17})$$

The effect of the translation operators on the k -space annihilation operator can be easily deduced by transforming

it to real-space, using the Fourier transform definition

$$c(\mathbf{K}) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{N}} \sum_{\mathbf{r}} e^{i\mathbf{K} \cdot \mathbf{r}} c(\mathbf{r}) . \quad (\text{K18})$$

Upon applying this, we get

$$\begin{aligned} &T(\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_c) c(\mathbf{K}) T^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_c) \\ &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}} e^{i\mathbf{K} \cdot \mathbf{r}} T(\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_c) c(\mathbf{r}) T^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_c) \\ &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}} e^{i\mathbf{K} \cdot \mathbf{r}} c(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_d + \mathbf{r}_c) \\ &= e^{i\mathbf{K} \cdot (\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_c)} c(\mathbf{K}) . \end{aligned} \quad (\text{K19})$$

With this, the final form of $F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \mathbf{K})$ becomes

$$\begin{aligned} F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \mathbf{K}) &= \frac{1}{N} e^{-i\mathbf{K} \cdot \mathbf{r}_c} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\ &\quad \times \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} e^{i(\mathbf{K} + \mathbf{k} - \mathbf{k}_0) \cdot \mathbf{r}_d} \end{aligned} \quad (\text{K20})$$

The sum over \mathbf{r}_d evaluates to $\sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} e^{i(\mathbf{K} + \mathbf{k} - \mathbf{k}_0) \cdot \mathbf{r}_d} = N \delta_{\mathbf{K}, -\mathbf{k} + \mathbf{k}_0}$, leading to

$$F_{c^\dagger}^*(s, \mathbf{K}) = e^{-i\mathbf{K} \cdot \mathbf{r}_c} \delta_{\mathbf{K}, -\mathbf{k} + \mathbf{k}_0} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \quad (\text{K21})$$

For the other coefficient $F_{c^\dagger}(s, \mathbf{K})$, we again proceed similar to the previous subsection: we retain only the uniform part of the wavefunction, placing all the impurity models at the reference point \mathbf{r}_c :

$$F_{c^\dagger}(s, \mathbf{K}) = N e^{-i(\mathbf{k} - \mathbf{k}_0) \cdot \mathbf{r}_c} \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle . \quad (\text{K22})$$

In order to introduce the impurity site operator in the expression, we Fourier transform $c^\dagger(\mathbf{K})$ (following eq. K18), and keep only that real-space mode that lies on the impurity reference point \mathbf{r}_c :

$$F_{c^\dagger}(s, \mathbf{K}) = e^{-i(\mathbf{k} - \mathbf{k}_0 + \mathbf{K}) \cdot \mathbf{r}_c} \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle . \quad (\text{K23})$$

Using eq. K13, we obtain the hole transition coefficients:

$$\begin{aligned} F_c(s, \mathbf{K}) &= e^{-i\mathbf{K} \cdot \mathbf{r}_c} \delta_{\mathbf{K}, \mathbf{k} - \mathbf{k}_0} \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle , \\ F_c^*(s, \mathbf{K}) &= e^{-i(\mathbf{k}_0 - \mathbf{k} + \mathbf{K}) \cdot \mathbf{r}_c} \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle . \end{aligned} \quad (\text{K24})$$

The complete expression for the momentum space Greens function is therefore

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{G}(\mathbf{K}; \tilde{\omega}) &= \frac{1}{\mathcal{D}_{\text{gs}}} \sum_{n_0, \mathbf{k}_0 \in \text{GS}} \sum_{n, \mathbf{k}} e^{-i\mathbf{K} \cdot \mathbf{r}_c} \left[\delta_{\mathbf{K}, -\mathbf{k} + \mathbf{k}_0} \frac{\langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle}{\tilde{\omega} - N(E_n - E_{n_0} - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}} + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0})} \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \delta_{\mathbf{K}, \mathbf{k} - \mathbf{k}_0} \frac{\langle \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) | c(\mathbf{K}) | \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \langle \psi_{n_0}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_c) | \psi_n(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle}{\tilde{\omega} + N(E_n - E_{n_0} - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}} + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0})} \right] . \end{aligned} \quad (\text{K25})$$

Once again assuming the uniqueness of \mathbf{k}_0 , setting $\varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0}$

to zero and choosing the reference point \mathbf{r}_c such that

$\mathbf{K} \cdot \mathbf{r}_c = 0$, we have

$$\tilde{G}(\mathbf{K}; \tilde{\omega}) = G_p(\mathbf{r}_c, \mathbf{K}; \omega + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0 - \mathbf{K}}) + G_h(\mathbf{r}_c, \mathbf{K}; \omega - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0 + \mathbf{K}}), \quad (\text{K26})$$

where we have identified \mathbf{r}_c as the impurity site and defined an auxiliary model Greens function $G(d, \mathbf{K}; T) = -i\theta(T) \langle \psi_{\text{gs}} | \{c_{d\sigma}^\dagger, c_{\mathbf{K}, \sigma}\} | \psi_{\text{gs}} \rangle$ for propagation of excitations from the $d(f)$ -orbital impurity state $|d\sigma\rangle$ into a momentum state of the conduction bath.

3. Spectral function and self-energies

Having obtained the one-particle Greens functions in both real and momentum-space, one can directly obtain the corresponding spectral functions $\tilde{A}(\nu_2, \nu_1; \omega)$ and self-energies $\tilde{\Sigma}(\nu_2, \nu_1; \omega)$, using standard relations. For eg., in momentum space, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{A}(\mathbf{K}; \omega) &= -\frac{1}{\pi} \text{Im} \left[\tilde{G}(\mathbf{K}; \tilde{\omega}) \right] \\ &= -\frac{1}{\pi} \text{Im} [G_p(d, \mathbf{K}; \omega + \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0 - \mathbf{K}}) + G_h(d, \mathbf{K}; \omega - \varepsilon_{\mathbf{k}_0 + \mathbf{K}})], \end{aligned} \quad (\text{K27})$$

and

$$\tilde{\Sigma}(\mathbf{K}; \omega) = \left(\tilde{G}^{(0)}(\mathbf{K}; \tilde{\omega}) \right)^{-1} - \left(\tilde{G}(\mathbf{K}; \tilde{\omega}) \right)^{-1}, \quad (\text{K28})$$

where $\text{Im}[\cdot]$ is the imaginary part, and $\tilde{G}^{(0)}$ is the non-interacting Greens function that is obtained by setting $U = U_b = 0$ within the auxiliary model.

Appendix L: Two-particle static correlators

Properties of the ground state can be probed using static correlation functions that are expectation values of two-particle excitation operators. We will consider spin and charge correlations, in real and momentum space.

We first consider spin-spin correlations in real space, defined as

$$\tilde{S}_{\text{flip}}(\mathbf{r}) = \frac{1}{2} \langle S^+(\mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}) S^-(\mathbf{r}_c) + \text{h.c.} \rangle, \quad (\text{L1})$$

where $S^-(\nu) = c^\dagger(\nu, \downarrow)c(\nu, \uparrow)$ and $S^+ = (S^-)^\dagger$ are the spin-flip operators, and the expectation value is in the ground state $|\Psi_{\text{gs}}\rangle$. We replace the full ground state with the ground state of the auxiliary model at \mathbf{r}_c :

$$\tilde{S}_{\text{flip}}(\mathbf{r}) = \frac{1}{2} \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | S^+(\mathbf{d} + \mathbf{r}) S^-(\mathbf{d}) + \text{h.c.} | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle, \quad (\text{L2})$$

where we have interpreted the site at \mathbf{r}_c as the impurity site \mathbf{d} for the auxiliary model in question. The final expression therefore involves the spin-flip correlation function between the impurity site and a site in the bath, within a single auxiliary model.

Charge correlations involve flips of the charge isospin states (instead of the spin states), and are defined as

$$\tilde{C}_{\text{flip}}(\mathbf{r}) = \frac{1}{2} \langle C^+(\mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}) C^-(\mathbf{r}_c) + \text{h.c.} \rangle, \quad (\text{L3})$$

where $C^-(\nu) = c(\nu, \downarrow)c(\nu, \uparrow)$ and $C^+ = (C^-)^\dagger$. Making identical substitutions here gives

$$\tilde{C}_{\text{flip}}(\mathbf{r}) = \frac{1}{2} \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | C^+(\mathbf{d} + \mathbf{r}) C^-(\mathbf{d}) + \text{h.c.} | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle. \quad (\text{L4})$$

One can also look at k -space correlations, of the spin or charge kind:

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{S}_{\text{flip}}(\mathbf{K}_1, \mathbf{K}_2) &= \frac{1}{2} \langle S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) + \text{h.c.} \rangle, \\ \tilde{C}_{\text{flip}}(\mathbf{K}_1, \mathbf{K}_2) &= \frac{1}{2} \langle C^+(\mathbf{K}_1) C^-(\mathbf{K}_2) + \text{h.c.} \rangle. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{L5})$$

We again consider the spin-flip correlation first. In order to introduce the impurity site, we rewrite the expectation values sum of all coherent scattering processes involving the impurity site and the two k -states. Using eq. J3, we express the correlation in terms of a single auxiliary model:

$$\begin{aligned} \langle S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) \rangle &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_d} \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_d) | S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_d) \rangle, \end{aligned} \quad (\text{L6})$$

where \mathbf{r}_d is the location of the impurity site, and we average over the correlation values calculated over all possible auxiliary models. Assuming translation invariance, the static correlation values should be equal on every auxiliary model, allowing us to replace the average with the value at the reference origin \mathbf{r}_c :

$$\langle S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) \rangle = \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle. \quad (\text{L7})$$

Using the definition $S^+(\nu) = c_{\nu\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\nu\downarrow}$, one can Fourier transform the fermionic operators in eq. L7,

$$c_{\mathbf{k}\sigma} = \sum_{\mathbf{r}} e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}} c_{\mathbf{r}\sigma}, \quad (\text{L8})$$

and retain the only impurity site contribution $\mathbf{r} = \mathbf{r}_c$ in order to introduce the dynamics of the impurity site. Carrying this out for one and two fermionic operators gives

$$\begin{aligned} \langle S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) \rangle &= \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c_{\mathbf{r}_c\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{K}_1\downarrow} S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\ &+ \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c_{\mathbf{K}_1\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_c\downarrow} S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\ &+ \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) c_{\mathbf{r}_c\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{K}_2\uparrow} | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\ &+ \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) c_{\mathbf{K}_2\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_c\uparrow} | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\ &+ \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c_{\mathbf{r}_c\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{K}_1\downarrow} c_{\mathbf{K}_2\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_c\uparrow} | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\ &+ \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c_{\mathbf{r}_c\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{K}_1\downarrow} c_{\mathbf{K}_2\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_c\uparrow} | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\ &+ \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c_{\mathbf{K}_1\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_c\downarrow} c_{\mathbf{K}_2\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_c\uparrow} | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle \\ &+ \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) | c_{\mathbf{K}_1\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_c\downarrow} c_{\mathbf{K}_2\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{r}_c\uparrow} | \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) \rangle. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{L9})$$

We haven't considered three-particle dynamics on the impurity site because those would involve only one momentum state and would hence be incoherent for the other momentum state; for the same reason, certain two-particle terms have also been ignored. Henceforth, we replace the index \mathbf{r}_c with d , indicating that it is the position of the impurity site. By introducing the off-site spin operator $S_{\nu_1, \nu_2}^+ = c_{\nu_1 \uparrow}^\dagger c_{\nu_2 \downarrow}$ that flips an effective spin across multiple orbitals, we can express eq. L9 in a more illuminating form:

$$\begin{aligned} \langle S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) \rangle = & \\ \langle (S_{d, \mathbf{K}_1}^+ + S_{\mathbf{K}_1, d}^+) S^-(\mathbf{K}_2) + S^+(\mathbf{K}_1) (S_{d, \mathbf{K}_2}^- + S_{\mathbf{K}_2, d}^-) \rangle & \\ + \langle S_{d, \mathbf{K}_1}^+ (S_{\mathbf{K}_2, d}^- + S_{d, \mathbf{K}_2}^-) + (S_{\mathbf{K}_1, d}^+ + S_{\mathbf{K}_1, d}^+) S_{\mathbf{K}_2, d}^- \rangle . & \end{aligned} \quad (\text{L10})$$

This allows us to visualise the k -space correlation function through various scattering processes within the auxiliary model: the net correlation between \mathbf{K}_1 and \mathbf{K}_2 occur either through (i) simultaneous and opposite flips of the spin on one momentum state and the shared spin on the impurity site and another momentum state, or (ii) the simultaneous flips of spins shared between all three members.

The charge correlations can be treated exactly the same way. We quote the final result here, in terms of the off-site charge operators $C_{\nu_1, \nu_2}^+ = c_{\nu_1 \uparrow}^\dagger c_{\nu_2 \downarrow}^\dagger$:

$$\begin{aligned} \langle C^+(\mathbf{K}_1) C^-(\mathbf{K}_2) \rangle = & \\ \langle (C_{d, \mathbf{K}_1}^+ + C_{\mathbf{K}_1, d}^+) C^-(\mathbf{K}_2) + C^+(\mathbf{K}_1) (C_{d, \mathbf{K}_2}^- + C_{\mathbf{K}_2, d}^-) \rangle & \\ + \langle C_{d, \mathbf{K}_1}^+ (C_{\mathbf{K}_2, d}^- + C_{d, \mathbf{K}_2}^-) + (C_{\mathbf{K}_1, d}^+ + C_{\mathbf{K}_1, d}^+) C_{\mathbf{K}_2, d}^- \rangle . & \end{aligned} \quad (\text{L11})$$

Appendix M: Entanglement measures

Given the $T = 0$ density matrix $\tilde{\rho}_{\text{gs}} = |\Psi\rangle_{\text{gs}} \langle \Psi_{\text{gs}}|$ of the lattice model and a fermionic two-level subspace ν , the reduced density matrix for the *complement* subspace of ν can be obtained by tracing over the configurations of that subspace

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{\rho}_\nu &= \sum_{n_\nu=0,1} \langle n_\nu | \tilde{\rho}_{\text{gs}} | n_\nu \rangle \\ &= \rho_\nu^{(0,0)} + \rho_\nu^{(1,1)} , \end{aligned} \quad (\text{M1})$$

where $|n_\nu\rangle$ is a state in the Hilbert space of ν with fixed occupancy that can be 0 or 1, such that $c_\nu^\dagger |0\rangle = |1\rangle$ and $c_\nu |1\rangle = |0\rangle$. The entanglement entropy of the subspace ν is then obtained straightforwardly from the eigenvalues of $\bar{\rho}_\nu$, also known as the entanglement spectrum for this subspace:

$$\tilde{S}_{\text{EE}}(\nu) = -\text{Tr} [\bar{\rho}_\nu \ln \bar{\rho}_\nu] . \quad (\text{M2})$$

In order to facilitate expressing this in terms of auxiliary model quantities, we rewrite the total density matrix

in the following manner:

$$\tilde{\rho}_{\text{gs}} = \sum_{n_\nu=0,1} \sum_{n'_\nu=0,1} |n_\nu\rangle \langle n'_\nu| \otimes \rho_\nu^{(n_\nu, n'_\nu)} . \quad (\text{M3})$$

which then allows a convenient form for the reduced density matrix in a block-diagonal form:

$$\bar{\rho}_\nu = c_\nu^\dagger \tilde{\rho}_{\text{gs}} c_\nu + n_\nu \tilde{\rho}_{\text{gs}} n_\nu = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \rho_\nu^{(0,0)} + \rho_\nu^{(1,1)} \end{pmatrix} . \quad (\text{M4})$$

Even though the matrix on the right has an additional zero block that should technically not be present in $\bar{\rho}_\nu$, it does not make any difference for our purposes since that block only contributes zero eigenvalues which do not alter the entanglement entropy.

We first consider entanglement in real-space, setting the subspace ν to $\nu = (\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma)$, where \mathbf{r}_c is the previously chosen reference point on the lattice. The expression for the enlarged $\bar{\rho}_\nu$ becomes

$$\bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} = c_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma}^\dagger |\Psi_{\text{gs}}\rangle \langle \Psi_{\text{gs}}| c_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} + n_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} |\Psi_{\text{gs}}\rangle \langle \Psi_{\text{gs}}| n_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} . \quad (\text{M5})$$

As has been done before, we simplify Ψ_{gs} by retaining only the uniform part of the eigenstate at \mathbf{r}_c (following eq. K7), leading to the expression

$$\bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} = c_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma}^\dagger \rho_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) c_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} + n_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} \rho_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) n_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} \quad (\text{M6})$$

where $\rho_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) = |\psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c)\rangle \langle \psi_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c)|$ is the $T = 0$ density matrix for the auxiliary model at \mathbf{r}_c . This is simply the reduced density matrix of the impurity site for the auxiliary model at \mathbf{r}_c , leading to the following simple relation for the local entanglement entropy of the lattice model:

$$\tilde{S}_{\text{EE}}(\mathbf{r}_c; \sigma) = S_{\text{EE}}(d; \sigma) , \quad (\text{M7})$$

where $S_{\text{EE}}(d)$ is the entanglement entropy of the impurity site.

We might also be interested in entanglement entropy of subsystems with multiple sites. The reduced density matrix for the composite subsystem of the sites \mathbf{r}_c and $\mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}$ is obtained by tracing out the site $\mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}$ from $\bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma}$. That then gives

$$\bar{\rho}_{(\mathbf{r}_c, \mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}), \sigma} = c_{\mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}, \sigma}^\dagger \bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} c_{\mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}, \sigma} + n_{\mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}, \sigma} \bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} n_{\mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}, \sigma} , \quad (\text{M8})$$

leading to the expression

$$\tilde{S}_{\text{EE}}(\mathbf{r}_c, \mathbf{r}_c + \mathbf{r}; \sigma) = S_{\text{EE}}(d, \mathbf{r}; \sigma) , \quad (\text{M9})$$

where $S_{\text{EE}}(d, r)$ is the entanglement entropy of the impurity site and the conduction bath site at a distance \mathbf{r} from it.

We now come to the k -space entanglement entropy, defined by $\nu = (\mathbf{K}, \sigma)$ and the reduced density matrix

$$\bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{K}, \sigma} = c_{\mathbf{K}, \sigma}^\dagger |\Psi_{\text{gs}}\rangle \langle \Psi_{\text{gs}}| c_{\mathbf{K}, \sigma} + n_{\mathbf{K}, \sigma} |\Psi_{\text{gs}}\rangle \langle \Psi_{\text{gs}}| n_{\mathbf{K}, \sigma} . \quad (\text{M10})$$

We again replace the states with the uniform part, while we expand the operators on one side of the density matrix in a Fourier series in order to extract an impurity site operator:

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{K},\sigma} = \frac{1}{2} & \left[c_{\mathbf{K},\sigma}^\dagger \rho_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) c_{\mathbf{r}_c,\sigma} + n_{\mathbf{K},\sigma} \rho_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) n_{\mathbf{r}_c,\sigma} \right. \\ & \left. + c_{\mathbf{r}_c,\sigma}^\dagger \rho_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) c_{\mathbf{K},\sigma} + n_{\mathbf{r}_c,\sigma} \rho_{\text{gs}}(\mathbf{r}_c) n_{\mathbf{K},\sigma} \right]. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{M11})$$

The eigenvalues of this operator can be used to compute the entanglement entropy of the state $\mathbf{K}\sigma$. If we define an *off-site* entanglement entropy

$$S'_{\text{EE}}(\nu_1, \nu_2) = -\text{Tr} [\rho_{\nu_1, \nu_2} \ln \rho_{\nu_1, \nu_2}] \quad (\text{M12})$$

with

$$\rho_{\nu_1, \nu_2} = (c_{\nu_1}^\dagger \tilde{\rho}_{\text{gs}} c_{\nu_2} + n_{\nu_1} \tilde{\rho}_{\text{gs}} n_{\nu_2}) + \text{h.c.}, \quad (\text{M13})$$

we can frame the expression for the k -space entanglement entropy in terms of the auxiliary model off-site entanglement entropy:

$$S_{\text{EE}}(\mathbf{K}; \sigma) = S'_{\text{EE}}(d, \mathbf{K}; \sigma) \quad (\text{M14})$$

Using the same approach as that for the real space case, the reduced density matrix for two k -states is again obtained by tracing out the second k -state from this density matrix:

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{\rho}_{(\mathbf{K}_1, \mathbf{K}_2), \sigma} = \frac{1}{2} & \left[c_{\mathbf{K}_2, \sigma}^\dagger \bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{K}_1, \sigma} c_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} + n_{\mathbf{K}_2, \sigma} \bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{K}_1, \sigma} n_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} \right. \\ & \left. + c_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma}^\dagger \bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{K}_1, \sigma} c_{\mathbf{K}_2, \sigma} + n_{\mathbf{r}_c, \sigma} \bar{\rho}_{\mathbf{K}_1, \sigma} n_{\mathbf{K}_2, \sigma} \right]. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{M15})$$

This straightforwardly leads to the relation

$$S_{\text{EE}}(\mathbf{K}_1, \mathbf{K}_2; \sigma) = S'_{\text{EE}}(d, \mathbf{K}_1; \sigma) + S'_{\text{EE}}(d, \mathbf{K}_2; \sigma) \quad (\text{M16})$$

Other measures like mutual information can be obtained by using these elementary measures.

Appendix N: Momentum-space picture of the MIT

In order to understand the nature of the transition in momentum space, we employ the expression obtained in the previous sections and compute the spectral function, self-energy and correlation functions in the top right quadrant of the first Brillouin zone. We first show the k -space spectral functions near zero frequency, in Fig. ??.

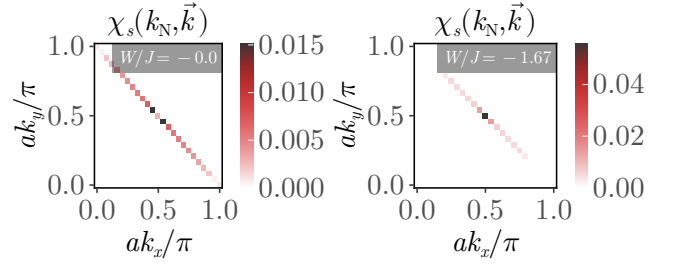


FIG. 16. tiledSF.pdf

Appendix O: The Mott MIT: a local perspective

1. Gapping of the local spectral function and vanishing of correlations

2. Value of the critical paramter for the bulk model

Using the mappings between the auxiliary model parameters and the bulk parameters (eq. I19), one can define a critical value r^* of the ratio $r = U_{H-H}/J_{H-H}$ at the critical points $-U_b/J = 1/4$ for a given and fixed value of U . We will now argue that this critical point describes a metal-insulator transition. For $r < r^*$, the well-defined low- ω central peak in the impurity spectral function, as well as the large mutual and information correlations, in the ground state, among the members of the Kondo cloud or between the impurity and the zeroth site show that the impurity and the bath are very strongly entangled. This means that both the local and the nearest-neighbour Greens functions have poles at low- ω and support the propagation of electrons through gapless excitations. Since the spectral function is also very simply related to that of the auxiliary model, the former also shows the same zero-energy resonance.

On the other side $r > r^*$ of the critical point, we know that the impurity gets decoupled from the bath, leading to the transformation of poles into zeros in the Greens functions. This is demonstrated through the gapping of the impurity spectral function in fig. ??, and it describes an insulating phase where the electrons get "jammed" in the local states. By the same argument as above, the bulk spectral function also sees a gap in this phase when the impurity spectral function is gapped.

Finally, using relations (I19) between the auxiliary model couplings and the bulk parameters, we can offer a functional form for the critical value of the parameter $r^* = U_{H-H}^*/J_{H-H}^*$. Using $U_{H-H}^* = U^* + U_b$ and $J_{H-H}^* = 2J^*$ (following (I19)), we get

$$r^* = \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{U^*}{J^*} + \frac{U_b}{J^*} \right) \quad (\text{O1})$$

where U^* and J^* are the values of the on-site and Kondo couplings of the auxiliary model at the auxiliary model (i.e., the extended SIAM with a correlated bath) at the transition between the Kondo screened and the local moment phases. By using the auxiliary model criticality condition $-4U_b = J^*$, the bulk criticality parameter r^* takes the form

$$r^* = \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{U^*}{J^*} - \frac{1}{4} \right) \quad (\text{O2})$$

Parametrising the bath correlation coupling as $U_b = -\frac{U}{10}$, we obtain $U^*/J^* = 5/2$, and $r^* = 9/8$ for the 2D square lattice Hubbard-Heisenberg model. The reduction in the value of r from 2.5 in the auxiliary model to 1.1 in the bulk model can be attributed to (i) the reduction in the effective bulk repulsion U due to the competition coming from the attractive U_b , and (ii) increased hybridisation through J due to the presence of multiple auxiliary models that connect two lattice sites.

Appendix P: Momentum-space picture of the MIT

Appendix Q: Emergence of effectively pseudogapped Anderson model at the MIT

We begin by recalling that the RG equation (in the weak coupling limit) of the $J - U_b$ model that emerges in the Kondo limit of the eSIAM is similar to that of the pseudogapped Anderson model [17] that has a bath density of states of the form $\rho \sim |\omega|^\alpha$. If we define the dimensionless Kondo coupling $g = \rho J$ and the dimensionless bath coupling $u = \rho U_b$, the RG equation for g ,

$$\Delta g \simeq g^2 + 4gu, \quad (\text{Q1})$$

can be mapped to the corresponding RG equation for the pseudogapped Kondo model,

$$\Delta g = g^2 - \alpha g, \quad (\text{Q2})$$

with the identification $\alpha = -4u = -4\rho U_b$. Specifically, this corresponds to a Kondo model that is coupled to a conduction bath with a single-particle density of states that is vanishing (pseudogapped): $\rho \sim |\omega|^\alpha$.

Now, following the work by Si and Kotliar [18], the impurity self-energy of the $J - U_b$ model takes the form

$$\Sigma_{dd} \sim |\omega|^{\gamma_{dd}}, \quad (\text{Q3})$$

where the exponent γ_{dd} can be written in terms of the phase shifts (at the RG fixed point) δ_{sp}^* and δ_{ch}^* suffered by the conduction electrons due to the potentials J and U_b respectively in the Hamiltonian:

$$\gamma_{dd} = \frac{5}{4} - \left[\frac{1}{\pi} (\delta_{\text{sp}}^* + \delta_{\text{ch}}^*) - \frac{1}{2} \right]^2 - \left(\frac{\delta_{\text{ch}}^*}{\pi} \right)^2. \quad (\text{Q4})$$

The phase shifts are given by $\delta_{\text{sp}}^* = \arctan(\pi g/2)$ and $\delta_{\text{ch}}^* = \arctan(\pi u/2)$. In the small coupling limit, these can be approximated as $\delta_{\text{sp}}^* = \pi g/2$ and $\delta_{\text{ch}}^* = \pi u/2$.

We now focus on the quantum critical point $g = -4u$ of our model. At this point, the phase shifts get related to each other: $\delta_{\text{sp}}^* = -4\delta_{\text{ch}}^*$, so that the exponent of the self-energy takes the form

$$\gamma_{dd} \simeq 1 - \frac{3}{\pi} \delta_{\text{ch}}^* = 1 + \frac{3}{8} \alpha \quad (\text{Q5})$$

where we have used the fact that for our model, the effective pseudogap parameter α is set to $-4u$. The local self-energy then vanishes as

$$\Sigma_{dd} \sim |\omega|^{\gamma_{dd}} = |\omega|^{1+\frac{3}{8}\alpha} \quad (\text{Q6})$$

The power-law exponent $\gamma_{dd} = 1 + \frac{3}{8}\alpha$ lies in the following range: $1 \leq \gamma_{dd} \leq 2$. This can be compared with the expression $\sim |\omega|^{2-3\alpha}$ of the impurity self-energy obtained in ref. [17] where the power law exponent ranges between 1/2 and 2. In a similar manner, the self-energy Σ_{dz} for scattering processes that connect the impurity site and the bath zeroth site can also be obtained. The exponent γ_{dz} for this self-energy is given by $\gamma_{dz} = 2 - 2\gamma_{dd}$, so that this non-local self-energy diverges as

$$\Sigma_{dz} \sim |\omega|^{-\frac{3}{4}\alpha}. \quad (\text{Q7})$$

We will now relate the auxiliary model self-energies Σ_{dd} and Σ_{dz} with their bulk (or lattice) model counterparts using the lattice Dyson equation. We consider self-energy matrices Σ and Σ_{aux} constructed out of real-space self-energies:

$$\Sigma(\omega) = \begin{bmatrix} \Sigma_{\text{loc}}(\omega) & \Sigma_{\text{near-n}}(\omega) \\ \Sigma_{\text{near-n}}(\omega) & \Sigma_{\text{loc}}(\omega) \end{bmatrix}, \quad \Sigma_{\text{aux}}(\omega) = \begin{bmatrix} \Sigma_{dd}(\omega) & \Sigma_{dz}(\omega) \\ \Sigma_{dz}(\omega) & \Sigma_{dd}(\omega) \end{bmatrix}, \quad (\text{Q8})$$

where Σ_{loc} is the real-space local self-energy and $\Sigma_{\text{near-n}}$ is the self-energy for nearest-neighbour scattering processes. Using Dyson's equation, we can write

$$\begin{bmatrix} \Sigma_{\text{loc}}(\omega) & \Sigma_{\text{near-n}}(\omega) \\ \Sigma_{\text{near-n}}(\omega) & \Sigma_{\text{loc}}(\omega) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} G_{\text{loc}}^{(0)}(\omega) & G_{\text{near-n}}^{(0)}(\omega) \\ G_{\text{near-n}}^{(0)}(\omega) & G_{\text{loc}}^{(0)}(\omega) \end{bmatrix}^{-1} - \begin{bmatrix} G_{\text{loc}}(\omega) & G_{\text{near-n}}(\omega) \\ G_{\text{near-n}}(\omega) & G_{\text{loc}}(\omega) \end{bmatrix}^{-1}, \quad (\text{Q9})$$

and

$$\begin{bmatrix} \Sigma_{dd}(\omega) & \Sigma_{dz}(\omega) \\ \Sigma_{dz}(\omega) & \Sigma_{dd}(\omega) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \mathcal{G}_{dd}^{(0)}(\omega) & \mathcal{G}_{dz}^{(0)}(\omega) \\ \mathcal{G}_{dz}^{(0)}(\omega) & \mathcal{G}_{dd}^{(0)}(\omega) \end{bmatrix}^{-1} - \begin{bmatrix} \mathcal{G}_{dd}(\omega) & \mathcal{G}_{dz}(\omega) \\ \mathcal{G}_{dz}(\omega) & \mathcal{G}_{dd}(\omega) \end{bmatrix}^{-1}, \quad (\text{Q10})$$

where the superscript (0) indicates that the corresponding quantity has to be calculated from the non-interacting model. We now evaluate the second inverse matrix in each of the two equations, and expression the lattice Greens functions in terms of the auxiliary mode Greens functions (using eqs. ?? and ??). We get

$$\begin{aligned} \begin{bmatrix} \Sigma_{dd}(\omega) & \Sigma_{dz}(\omega) \\ \Sigma_{dz}(\omega) & \Sigma_{dd}(\omega) \end{bmatrix} &= 1/\mathcal{G}^{(0)} - \frac{1}{\mathcal{G}_{dd}^2 - \mathcal{G}_{dz}^2} \begin{bmatrix} \mathcal{G}_{dd} & -\mathcal{G}_{dz} \\ -\mathcal{G}_{dz} & \mathcal{G}_{dd} \end{bmatrix}, \\ \begin{bmatrix} \Sigma_{\text{loc}}(\omega) & \Sigma_{\text{near-n}}(\omega) \\ \Sigma_{\text{near-n}}(\omega) & \Sigma_{\text{loc}}(\omega) \end{bmatrix} &= 1/G^{(0)} - \frac{\lambda_{\vec{k}_0}^2}{\mathcal{G}_{dd}^2 - \mathcal{G}_{dz}^2/\mathcal{Z}^2} \begin{bmatrix} \mathcal{G}_{dd} & -\frac{1}{\mathcal{Z}}\mathcal{G}_{dz} \\ -\frac{1}{\mathcal{Z}}\mathcal{G}_{dz} & \mathcal{G}_{dd} \end{bmatrix}. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{Q11})$$

This allows us to write down expressions for the off-diagonal self-energies, in terms of Greens functions, without evaluating the non-singular contribution coming from the non-interacting matrix:

$$\Sigma_{dz} = \left(1/\mathcal{G}^{(0)}\right)_{dz} + \frac{1}{\mathcal{G}_{dd}^2 - \mathcal{G}_{dz}^2} \mathcal{G}_{dz}, \quad \Sigma_{\text{near-n}} = \left(1/G^{(0)}\right)_{\text{near-n}} + \frac{\lambda_{\vec{k}_0}^2}{\mathcal{Z}} \frac{1}{\mathcal{G}_{dd}^2 - \mathcal{G}_{dz}^2/\mathcal{Z}^2} \mathcal{G}_{dz} \quad (\text{Q12})$$

The divergence of Σ_{dz} shown in eq. Q7 as $\omega \rightarrow 0$ has to arise from the second term in the expression for Σ_{dz} above as it contains the effects of inter-particle correlations. Importantly, we note that the second term in the expression for $\Sigma_{\text{near-n}}$ is very similar to the diverging term in Σ_{dz} , differing only through the presence of some finite (i.e., non-divergent) non-zero factors of $\lambda_{k_0}^2$ and \mathcal{Z} . We therefore conclude that the non-local self-energy of the lattice model $\Sigma_{\text{near-n}}$ contains the same power-law divergence as Σ_{dz} upon taking the limit $\omega \rightarrow 0$:

$$\Sigma_{\text{near-n}}(\omega) \sim \omega^{-3\alpha/4} . \quad (\text{Q13})$$

By a similar argument, the local self-energy is found to vanish as $\omega \rightarrow 0$. We have seen above that we can approximate the k -space self-energy in terms of these two real-space self-energies (eq.(??)):

$$\Sigma(\vec{k}, \omega) \simeq \Sigma_{\text{loc}}(\omega) + \tilde{\Sigma}(\vec{k}, \omega) , \quad \text{where } \tilde{\Sigma}(\vec{k}, \omega) = \xi_{\vec{k}} \Sigma_{\text{near-n}} , \quad (\text{Q14})$$

and $\xi_{\vec{k}}$ is the electronic lattice dispersion (in units of the hopping amplitude t). It is clear from the expression that the divergent $\Sigma_{\text{near-n}}$ does not affect the single-particle self-energy $\Sigma(\vec{k}, \omega)$ at the Fermi surface, i.e., for $\xi_{\vec{k}} = 0$, but $\Sigma(\vec{k}, \omega)$ diverges everywhere else in the Brillouin zone. This corresponds to a gapless non-Fermi liquid metal present at the QCP, corresponding to a system with Landau quasiparticle poles precisely on the Fermi surface but which are destroyed everywhere else.

Now, following the arguments laid out in Ref.[19], the single-particle spectral function $A(\omega, \vec{k})$ will vanish (i.e., be pseudogapped) for excitations away from a critical Fermi surface (see Chapter 8 of Ref.[20])

$$A(\vec{k}, \omega) \sim |\omega|^{\frac{3}{4}\alpha} . \quad (\text{Q15})$$

This corresponds to the vanishing of the residue of the Landau quasiparticle precisely at the metal-insulator transition, and the emergence of a gapless non-Fermi liquid “local quantum critical” metal [21]. Further, the fact that the single-particle self-energy $\Sigma(\vec{k}, \omega)$ vanishes precisely at the Fermi surface signals the fact that the Luttinger’s count for states on the Fermi surface is preserved and identical to that in the Fermi liquid phase.

Appendix R: Topological nature of the transition

Since the impurity charge hybridising with the bath contributes to the total Luttinger volume of the system [22], decoupling of the impurity from the conduction bath leads to a difference in the value of the Luttinger volume between the local moment (LM) and the strong-coupling (SC) fixed points. If we define \mathcal{N}_L as the Luttinger volume with the spin-degeneracy accounted for, we can write

$$\mathcal{N}_L^{\text{lm}} - \mathcal{N}_L^{\text{sc}} = 1 \quad (\text{R1})$$

where $\mathcal{N}_L^{\text{lm}}, \mathcal{N}_L^{\text{sc}}$ are the Luttinger volumes at the local moment and strong-coupling fixed points respectively. This equation expresses the fact that the Luttinger volume of the bath increases by 1 when the system is tuned from LM to SC, and this happens because the single-particle impurity excitation in the lower-Hubbard at the atomic limit gets transferred to the bath Greens function in the process. The quantity which tracks this transfer is therefore \mathcal{N}_{imp} , the number of poles minus the number of zeros in the impurity Greens function at and below the Fermi surface:

$$\mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{at LM} \\ 0 & \text{at SC} \end{cases} \implies \Delta \mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}} = 1 \quad (\text{R2})$$

The Luttinger volume \mathcal{N}_L is related to this impurity count by the equation

$$\mathcal{N}_L = \mathcal{N} - \mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}} \quad (\text{R3})$$

where \mathcal{N} is the total number of electrons in the system, accounting for the spin degeneracy. If we keep this total number fixed (isolated system), the changes in the impurity count and Luttinger volume become constrained:

$$\Delta \mathcal{N}_L = -\Delta \mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}} . \quad (\text{R4})$$

Eq. R2 then readily implies eq. R1.

In order to connect this impurity topological change with the bulk model, we write the total number of particles in the bulk system in the following manner:

$$\mathcal{N} = \mathcal{N}_{\text{loc}} + \mathcal{N}_{\text{deloc}} \quad (\text{R5})$$

\mathcal{N}_{loc} is the number of real poles minus the number of zeros of the local Greens function. $\mathcal{N}_{\text{deloc}}$ is the number of real poles minus the number of zeros of the k -space Greens functions. The former (latter) contributes only in the insulating (metallic) phase, because in the metallic (insulating) phase, the local (k -space) Greens function develop imaginary self-energy and the real poles in these Greens functions get replaced by imaginary poles. Together, these two terms accurately count the total number of particles in both these phases. These two terms are defined as

$$\mathcal{N}_{\text{loc}} = \sum_i \mathcal{N}_i = \oint \frac{dz}{2\pi i} n_F(z) \text{Tr}[G_i(z)], \quad \mathcal{N}_{\text{deloc}} = \sum_k \mathcal{N}_k = \oint \frac{dz}{2\pi i} n_F(z) \text{Tr}[G_k(z)] = \mathcal{N}_L \quad (\text{R6})$$

$G_i(z)$ is the local Greens function at site i of the bulk model, and $G_k(z)$ is the k -space Greens function in the bulk model. $\mathcal{N}_{\text{deloc}}$ is just the Luttinger volume \mathcal{N}_L of the bulk system. With this, the total number of particles in the bulk can be expressed as

$$\mathcal{N} = \sum_i \mathcal{N}_i + \mathcal{N}_L \quad (\text{R7})$$

From eq. ??, we know that the bulk local Greens function is proportional to that of the auxiliary model, and that gives $\sum_i \mathcal{N}_i = \mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}} \sum_i = \mathcal{N} \mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}}$. There we used the fact that for a half-filled system, the total number of sites is equal to the total number of particles in the system. Substituting this into eq. R7 and again using $\Delta \mathcal{N} = 0$ gives

$$\mathcal{N} = \mathcal{N} \mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}} + \mathcal{N}_L \implies \Delta \mathcal{N}_L = -\mathcal{N} \Delta \mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}} \quad (\text{R8})$$

We already know that $\Delta \mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}} = 1$ across the transition, so we get

$$\mathcal{N}_L^{\text{metal}} - \mathcal{N}_L^{\text{insulator}} = \mathcal{N} (\mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}}^{\text{sc}} - \mathcal{N}_{\text{imp}}^{\text{lm}}) = \mathcal{N} \quad (\text{R9})$$

The metal-insulator transition is therefore characterised by a change in the topological quantity \mathcal{N}_L . The topological nature arises from the fact that it can be expressed in terms of winding numbers related to the corresponding Greens functions. \mathcal{N}_{imp} , which derives from the impurity Greens function G_d , is related to the winding numbers of the curves $\text{Det}[G_d^{-1}(\Gamma^<)]$ and $\text{Det}[G_d^{-1}(\Gamma^0)]$. The winding number is simply the number of times this function encircles the origin when traced on the curves $\Gamma^<$ and Γ^0 that enclose all poles inside and on the Fermi surface respectively. An example of such a winding number is shown in fig. 17.

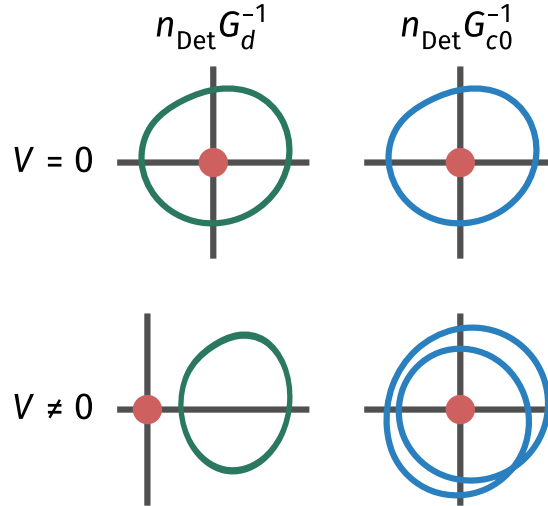


FIG. 17. The green lines describe the winding number related to the impurity Greens function, while the blue lines do it for the bath. At the local moment fixed point $V = 0$, the impurity has a winding number of 1 because the curve encircles the origin once. At the strong-coupling fixed point, this winding number becomes zero, indicated by the fact that the curve does not encircle the origin even once. The reduction in the winding number on the part of the impurity is directly linked to the increase in the winding number of the bath - it encircles the origin once at the local moment fixed point but twice at strong-coupling.

APPENDICES

Appendix A: Effective action for the Hubbard-Heisenberg model and the eSIAM

In order to better understand the similarities and differences between the tiling approach outlined here and the approach adopted in dynamical mean-field approximations, we compute the effective action for the local impurity as well as the impurity-zeroth site system, in both the auxiliary and bulk models. This will be done in the limit of infinite coordination number, in order to create a tractable effective theory.

1. Local theory for the Hubbard-Heisenberg model

We will first work with the Hubbard-Heisenberg model. Let us recall that within the eSIAM, most of the dynamics is governed by the physics of the impurity site and the bath site coupled to the impurity. Accordingly, we will first obtain an effective action within the Hubbard-Heisenberg model for the small system consisting of a local site and all its nearest-neighbours.

We choose a certain local site that we call 0, whose nearest-neighbours will be denoted as $\{\bar{0}\}$. The action for the full Hubbard-Heisenberg model can be formally separated into three parts:

$$S_{\text{H-H}} = S_{0,\bar{0}} + S^{(0,\bar{0})} + S_{\text{int}} , \quad (\text{A1})$$

where $S_{0,\bar{0}}$ represents the part of the action that involves only the sites 0 and $\{\bar{0}\}$, $S^{(0,\bar{0})}$ represents the part that has all the sites apart from 0 and $\{\bar{0}\}$, while S_{int} contains all terms that connect these two parts. These three parts have the forms

$$\begin{aligned} S_{0,\bar{0}} = & \sum_{i=0,\bar{0}} \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, c_{i\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) \partial_{\tau} c_{i\sigma}(\tau) - t \sum_{\bar{0},\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, \left[c_{0\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) c_{\bar{0}\sigma}(\tau) + \text{h.c.} \right] \\ & - \frac{U}{2} \sum_{i=0,\bar{0}} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, (n_{i\uparrow}(\tau) - n_{i\downarrow}(\tau))^2 + J \sum_{\bar{0}} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, \vec{S}_0(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_{\bar{0}}(\tau) , \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A2})$$

$$\begin{aligned} S^{(0,\bar{0})} = & \sum_{j \neq (0,\bar{0})} \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, c_{j\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) \partial_{\tau} c_{j\sigma}(\tau) - t \sum_{\langle j,l \rangle \neq (0,\bar{0}),\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, \left[c_{j\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) c_{l\sigma}(\tau) + \text{h.c.} \right] \\ & - \frac{U}{2} \sum_{j \neq (0,\bar{0})} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, (n_{j\uparrow}(\tau) - n_{j\downarrow}(\tau))^2 + J \sum_{\langle j,l \rangle \neq (0,\bar{0})} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, \vec{S}_l(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_j(\tau) , \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A3})$$

$$S_{\text{int}} = -t \sum_{i \in \bar{0}} \sum_{j \in \text{NN of } i} \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, \left(c_{i\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) c_{j\sigma}(\tau) + \text{h.c.} \right) + J \sum_{i \in \bar{0}} \sum_{j \in \text{NN of } i} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, \vec{S}_i(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_j(\tau) = S_{\text{int}}^{\text{hop}} + S_{\text{int}}^{\text{spin}} \quad (\text{A4})$$

In order to obtain an effective theory $S_{\text{eff}}^{(0,\bar{0})}$ purely for the local system $(0,\bar{0})$, we need to trace over all the other degrees of freedom. This partial trace will be carried out over the states of the so-called ‘‘cavity’’ system $S^{(0,\bar{0})}$. The effective action can be constructed by tracing over scattering processes of all orders that leave the final action diagonal in the system $(0,\bar{0})$. The formal expression can be written as

$$S_{\text{eff}}^{(0,\bar{0})} = S_{0,\bar{0}} + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \langle (S_{\text{int}}^{\text{hop}})^{2n} \rangle_{(0,\bar{0})} + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \langle (S_{\text{int}}^{\text{spin}})^{2n} \rangle_{(0,\bar{0})} \quad (\text{A5})$$

where, as mentioned before, the average is carried out in the cavity system $S^{(0,\bar{0})}$. Each hopping term in the expansion

is of the form

$$\begin{aligned}
\left(S_{\text{int}}^{\text{hop}}\right)^{2n} &= t^{2n} \sum_{\sigma} \sum_{(i_1, i'_1), \dots, (i_n, i'_n)} \sum_{(j_1, j'_1), \dots, (j_n, j'_n)} \int_0^\beta d\tau_1 \dots d\tau_n d\tau'_1 \dots d\tau'_n \\
&\quad c_{i_1\sigma}^\dagger(\tau_{i_1}) c_{i_2\sigma}^\dagger(\tau_2) \dots c_{i_n\sigma}^\dagger(\tau_n) c_{i'_1\sigma}(\tau'_1) c_{i'_2\sigma}(\tau'_2) \dots c_{i'_n\sigma}(\tau'_n) \left\langle c_{j_1\sigma}(\tau_1) c_{j_2\sigma}(\tau_2) \dots c_{j_n\sigma} c_{j'_1\sigma}^\dagger(\tau'_1) \dots c_{j'_n\sigma}^\dagger(\tau'_n) \right\rangle_{(0, \bar{0})} \\
&= t^{2n} \sum_{\sigma} \sum_{(i_1, i'_1), \dots, (i_n, i'_n)} \sum_{(j_1, j'_1), \dots, (j_n, j'_n)} \int_0^\beta d\tau_1 \dots d\tau'_n c_{i_1\sigma}^\dagger(\tau_{i_1}) \dots c_{i_n\sigma}^\dagger(\tau_n) c_{i'_1\sigma}(\tau'_1) \dots c_{i'_n\sigma}(\tau'_n) \\
&\quad G_n^{(0, \bar{0})}(\tau_1 \dots \tau_n; \tau'_1 \dots \tau'_n), \tag{A6}
\end{aligned}$$

where the indices i_1 through i_n and their primed counterparts run through $\bar{0}$, while j_l ($\in \{j_1, \dots, j'_n\}$) runs through the nearest-neighbours of the corresponding i_l index. The n -particle Greens function $G_n^{(0, \bar{0})}(\tau_1 \dots \tau_n; \tau'_1 \dots \tau'_n)$ for the cavity system is defined in the usual fashion

$$G_n^{(0, \bar{0})}(\tau_1 \dots \tau_n; \tau'_1 \dots \tau'_n) = \left\langle c_{j_1\sigma}(\tau_1) c_{j_2\sigma}(\tau_2) \dots c_{j_n\sigma} c_{j'_1\sigma}^\dagger(\tau'_1) \dots c_{j'_n\sigma}^\dagger(\tau'_n) \right\rangle_{(0, \bar{0})} \tag{A7}$$

In the limit of infinite coordination number, only the $n = 1$ term survives:

$$\begin{aligned}
\lim_{Z \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \langle \left(S_{\text{int}}^{\text{hop}}\right)^{2n} \rangle_{(0, \bar{0})} &= t^2 \sum_{\sigma} \sum_{i, i'} \int_0^\beta d\tau d\tau' c_{i\sigma}^\dagger(\tau) c_{i'\sigma}(\tau') \sum_{j, j'} G_1^{(0, \bar{0})}(j\sigma\tau; j'\sigma\tau') \\
&= \sum_{\sigma} \sum_{i, i'} \int_0^\beta d\tau d\tau' \Delta_{ii', \sigma}(\tau - \tau') c_{i\sigma}^\dagger(\tau) c_{i'\sigma}(\tau'), \tag{A8}
\end{aligned}$$

where we have defined the bath hybridisation function $\Delta_{ii', \sigma}(\tau - \tau')$ as

$$\Delta_{ii', \sigma}(\tau - \tau') = t^2 \sum_{j \in \text{NN of } i} \sum_{j' \in \text{NN of } i'} G_1^{(0, \bar{0})}(j\sigma\tau; j'\sigma\tau'). \tag{A9}$$

Under similar approximations, the spin term in the action reduces to

$$\lim_{Z \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \langle \left(S_{\text{int}}^{\text{spin}}\right)^{2n} \rangle_{(0, \bar{0})} = \sum_{i, i'} \int_0^\beta d\tau d\tau' \chi(\tau - \tau') \vec{S}_i(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_{i'}(\tau'), \tag{A10}$$

where the susceptibility $\chi_{ii'}(\tau - \tau')$ is defined as

$$\chi_{ii'}(\tau - \tau') = J^2 \sum_{j \in \text{NN of } i} \sum_{j' \in \text{NN of } i'} \vec{S}_j(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_{j'}(\tau'). \tag{A11}$$

The effective action for the $0, \bar{0}$ system, in the limit of large coordination number, simplifies to

$$\begin{aligned}
S_{\text{eff}}^{0, \bar{0}} &= \sum_{i=0, \bar{0}} \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^\beta d\tau c_{i\sigma}^\dagger(\tau) \partial_\tau c_{i\sigma}(\tau) - t \sum_{\bar{0}, \sigma} \int_0^\beta d\tau \left[c_{0\sigma}^\dagger(\tau) c_{\bar{0}\sigma}(\tau) + \text{h.c.} \right] - \frac{U}{2} \sum_{i=0, \bar{0}} \int_0^\beta d\tau (n_{i\uparrow}(\tau) - n_{i\downarrow}(\tau))^2 \\
&\quad + J \sum_{\bar{0}} \int_0^\beta d\tau \vec{S}_{\bar{0}}(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_{\bar{0}}(\tau) + \sum_{i, i'} \int_0^\beta d\tau d\tau' \left[\sum_{\sigma} \Delta_{ii', \sigma}(\tau - \tau') c_{i\sigma}^\dagger(\tau) c_{i'\sigma}(\tau') + \chi_{ii'}(\tau - \tau') \vec{S}_i(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_{i'}(\tau') \right] \tag{A12}
\end{aligned}$$

One can also write down an effective action purely for the local site 0. The sites $\bar{0}$ will now be a part of the environment action $S^{(0)}$ instead of the system action, but since the system is thermodynamically large, the cavity action can be assumed to remain the same, such the expectation values are calculated in the same system. As a result, the hybridisation and susceptibility functions remain unchanged. S_{int} is now made of terms that connect 0 and $\bar{0}$, so the transformation from $S^{(0, \bar{0})}$ can be made by replacing the set $\{j\}$ with the set $\bar{0}$, and the set $\bar{0}$ itself will be replaced by the local site 0. We quote the final form of the local effective action:

$$\begin{aligned}
S_{\text{eff}}^0 &= \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^\beta d\tau c_{0\sigma}^\dagger(\tau) \partial_\tau c_{0\sigma}(\tau) - \frac{U}{2} \int_0^\beta d\tau (n_{0\uparrow}(\tau) - n_{0\downarrow}(\tau))^2 \\
&\quad + \int_0^\beta d\tau d\tau' \left[\sum_{\sigma} \Delta_{00, \sigma}(\tau - \tau') c_{0\sigma}^\dagger(\tau) c_{0\sigma}(\tau') + \chi_{00}(\tau - \tau') \vec{S}_0(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_0(\tau') \right] \tag{A13}
\end{aligned}$$

2. Local theory for the extended SIAM

The Hamiltonian for the extended SIAM model is shown in eq. I8. We will denote the impurity with the label d and the bath sites with the label c . Among the bath sites, we will represent the site coupled to the impurity with z . The full action has the form

$$S_{\text{ES}} = \sum_{d,c} \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, c_{i\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) \partial_{\tau} c_{i\sigma}(\tau) - t \sum_{\langle i,j \rangle \in c, \sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, [c_{i\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) c_{j\sigma}(\tau) + \text{h.c.}] - V \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, [c_{d\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) c_{z\sigma}(\tau) + \text{h.c.}] \\ + J \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, \vec{S}_d(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_z(\tau) - \frac{U}{2} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, (n_{d\uparrow}(\tau) - n_{d\downarrow}(\tau))^2 - \frac{U_b}{2} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, (n_{z\uparrow}(\tau) - n_{z\downarrow}(\tau))^2, \quad (\text{A14})$$

As in the Hubbard-Heisenberg model, we first obtain an effective action for the pair of sites (d, z) . As in the previous calculation, this will again generate a hybridisation function $\Delta_{zz,\sigma}$ for the bath site nearest to the zeroth site. No susceptibility will be generated however, because there is no spin-exchange coupling within the bath. The net result is

$$S_{\text{eff}}^{d,z} = \sum_{d,c} \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, c_{i\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) \partial_{\tau} c_{i\sigma}(\tau) - V \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, [c_{d\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) c_{z\sigma}(\tau) + \text{h.c.}] + J \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, \vec{S}_d(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_z(\tau) \\ - \frac{U}{2} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, (n_{d\uparrow}(\tau) - n_{d\downarrow}(\tau))^2 - \frac{U_b}{2} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, (n_{z\uparrow}(\tau) - n_{z\downarrow}(\tau))^2 \\ + \int_0^{\beta} d\tau d\tau' \sum_{\sigma} \Delta_{zz,\sigma}(\tau - \tau') c_{z\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) c_{z\sigma}(\tau') \quad (\text{A15})$$

This hybridisation $\Delta_{zz,\sigma}$ is calculated in the cavity model of the eSIAM, obtained by removing the impurity and the zeroth site from the full model; it is a completely non-interacting system.

One can go one step further and also remove the zeroth site in order to obtain a theory for the impurity site. With this choice, the cavity model now also includes the zeroth site, and hence contains the correlation term associated with U_b . The one-particle connection V will lead to a modified hybridisation \mathcal{F} for this effective theory; the Kondo terms will generate a susceptibility. The resultant action is

$$S_{\text{eff}}^d = \sum_{\sigma} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, c_{d\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) \partial_{\tau} c_{d\sigma}(\tau) - \frac{U}{2} \int_0^{\beta} d\tau \, (n_{d\uparrow}(\tau) - n_{d\downarrow}(\tau))^2 \\ + \int_0^{\beta} d\tau d\tau' \left[\sum_{\sigma} \mathcal{F}_{\sigma}(\tau - \tau') c_{i\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau) c_{i'\sigma}(\tau') + \chi_d(\tau - \tau') \vec{S}_i(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_{i'}(\tau') \right] \quad (\text{A16})$$

where \mathcal{F} is defined in terms of the local correlator of the zeroth site

$$\mathcal{F}_{\sigma}(\tau - \tau') = V^2 G_1^{(d)}(z\sigma\tau; z\sigma\tau') = V^2 \langle c_{z\sigma}(\tau) c_{z\sigma}^{\dagger}(\tau') \rangle_{(d)} \quad (\text{A17})$$

with the average computed in the interacting cavity model that has the impurity site removed. The interaction arises from the U_b -term. The susceptibility is also calculated in this interacting cavity model, and follows the same definition as in the bulk model:

$$\chi_d(\tau - \tau') = J^2 \vec{S}_z(\tau) \cdot \vec{S}_z(\tau'). \quad (\text{A18})$$

Appendix B: Zero temperature Greens function in frequency domain

The impurity retarded Green's function (assuming the Hamiltonian to be time-independent, which it is) is defined as

$$G_{dd}^{\sigma}(t) = -i\theta(t) \langle \{ \mathcal{O}_{\sigma}(t), \mathcal{O}_{\sigma}^{\dagger} \} \rangle \quad (\text{B1})$$

where the average $\langle \rangle$ is over a canonical ensemble at temperature T , and $\mathcal{O}_{\sigma} = c_{d\sigma} + S_d^{-} c_{0\bar{\sigma}} + S_d^z c_{0\sigma}$ is the excitation whose spectral function we are interested in. The excitations defined in \mathcal{O} incorporates both single-particle excitations

brought about by the hybridisation as well as two-particle spin excitations brought about by the spin-exchange term. What follows is a standard calculation where we write the Green's function in the Lehmann-Kallen representation. The ensemble average for an arbitrary operator \hat{M} can be written in terms of the exact eigenstates of the fixed point Hamiltonian:

$$H^* |n\rangle = E_n^* |n\rangle, \quad \langle \hat{M} \rangle \equiv \frac{1}{Z} \sum_n \langle n | \hat{M} | n \rangle e^{-\beta E_n^*} \quad (\text{B2})$$

where $Z = \sum_n e^{-\beta E_n^*}$ is the fixed point partition function and $\{|n\rangle\}$ is the set of eigenfunctions of the fixed point Hamiltonian. We can therefore write

$$\begin{aligned} & \langle \{ \mathcal{O}_\sigma(t), \mathcal{O}_\sigma^\dagger \} \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{Z} \sum_m e^{-\beta E_m} \langle m | \{ \mathcal{O}_\sigma(t), \mathcal{O}_\sigma^\dagger \} | m \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{Z} \sum_{m,n} e^{-\beta E_m} \langle m | (\mathcal{O}_\sigma(t) | n \rangle \langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma^\dagger + \mathcal{O}_\sigma^\dagger | n \rangle \langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma(t)) | m \rangle \left[\sum_n |n\rangle \langle n| = 1 \right] \\ &= \frac{1}{Z} \sum_{m,n} e^{-\beta E_m} \langle m | \left(e^{iH^*t} \mathcal{O}_\sigma e^{-iH^*t} | n \rangle \langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma^\dagger + \mathcal{O}_\sigma^\dagger | n \rangle \langle n | e^{iH^*t} \mathcal{O}_\sigma e^{-iH^*t} \right) | m \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{Z} \sum_{m,n} e^{-\beta E_m} \left(e^{i(E_m - E_n)t} \langle m | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle \langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma^\dagger | m \rangle + e^{i(E_n - E_m)t} \langle m | \mathcal{O}_\sigma^\dagger | n \rangle \langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | m \rangle \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{Z} \sum_{m,n} e^{i(E_m - E_n)t} \| \langle m | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle \|^2 (e^{-\beta E_m} + e^{-\beta E_n}) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B3})$$

The time-domain impurity Green's function can thus be written as (this is the so-called Lehmann-Kallen representation)

$$G_{dd}^\sigma = -i\theta(t) \frac{1}{Z} \sum_{m,n} e^{i(E_m - E_n)t} \| \langle m | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle \|^2 (e^{-\beta E_m} + e^{-\beta E_n}) \quad (\text{B4})$$

We are interested in the frequency domain form.

$$\begin{aligned} G_{dd}^\sigma(\omega) &= \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt e^{i\omega t} G_{dd}^\sigma(t) \\ &= \frac{1}{Z} \sum_{m,n} \| \langle m | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle \|^2 (e^{-\beta E_m} + e^{-\beta E_n}) (-i) \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt \theta(t) e^{i(\omega + E_m - E_n)t} \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B5})$$

To evaluate the time-integral, we will use the integral representation of the Heaviside function:

$$\theta(t) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0^+} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{1}{x - i\eta} e^{ixt} dx \quad (\text{B6})$$

With this definition, the integral in $G_{dd}^\sigma(\omega)$ becomes

$$\begin{aligned} (-i) \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt \theta(t) e^{i(\omega + E_m - E_n)t} &= (-i) \frac{1}{2\pi i} \lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0^+} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dx \frac{1}{x - i\eta} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt e^{i(\omega + E_m - E_n + x)t} \\ &= (-i) \frac{1}{2\pi i} \lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0^+} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dx \frac{1}{x - i\eta} 2\pi \delta(\omega + E_m - E_n + x) \\ &= (-i) \frac{1}{i} \lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0^+} \frac{-1}{\omega + E_m - E_n - i\eta} \\ &= \frac{1}{\omega + E_m - E_n} \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B7})$$

The frequency-domain Green's function is thus

$$G_{dd}^\sigma(\omega) = \frac{1}{Z} \sum_{m,n} \| \langle m | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle \|^2 (e^{-\beta E_m} + e^{-\beta E_n}) \frac{1}{\omega + E_m - E_n} \quad (\text{B8})$$

The zero temperature Green's function is obtained by taking the limit of $\beta \rightarrow \infty$. In both the partition function as well as inside the summation, the only term that will survive is the exponential of the ground state energy E_0 .

$$Z \equiv \sum_m e^{-\beta E_m} \implies \lim_{\beta \rightarrow \infty} Z = d_0 e^{-\beta E_0}, \quad E_0 \equiv \min \{E_n\}$$

where d_0 is the degeneracy of the ground state. The Greens function then simplifies to

$$\begin{aligned} G_{dd}^\sigma(\omega, \beta \rightarrow \infty) &= \frac{1}{d_0 e^{-\beta E_0}} \sum_{m,n} ||\langle m | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle||^2 [e^{-\beta E_m} \delta_{E_m, E_0} + e^{-\beta E_n} \delta_{E_n, E_0}] \frac{1}{\omega + E_m - E_n} \\ &= \frac{1}{d_0} \sum_{n,0} \left[||\langle 0 | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle||^2 \frac{1}{\omega + E_0 - E_n} + ||\langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | 0 \rangle||^2 \frac{1}{\omega - E_0 + E_n} \right] \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B9})$$

The label 0 sums over all states $|0\rangle$ with energy E_0 . The spectral function is the imaginary part of this Green's function. To extract the imaginary part, we insert an infinitesimal imaginary part in the denominator:

$$G_{dd}^\sigma(\omega, \eta) = \frac{1}{d_0} \lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0^-} \sum_{n,0} \left[||\langle 0 | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle||^2 \frac{1}{\omega + E_0 - E_n + i\eta} + ||\langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | 0 \rangle||^2 \frac{1}{\omega - E_0 + E_n + i\eta} \right] \quad (\text{B10})$$

The spectral function at zero temperature can then be written as

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{A}(\omega) &= -\frac{1}{\pi} \text{Im} [G_{dd}^\sigma(\omega)] \\ &= \frac{1}{d_0} \frac{1}{\pi} \text{Im} \left[\lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0^-} \sum_{n,0} \left(\frac{-i\eta ||\langle 0 | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle||^2}{(\omega + E_0 - E_n)^2 + \eta^2} + \frac{-i\eta ||\langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | 0 \rangle||^2}{(\omega - E_0 + E_n)^2 + \eta^2} \right) \right] \\ &= \frac{1}{d_0} \frac{1}{\pi} \sum_{n,0} [||\langle 0 | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle||^2 \pi \delta(\omega + E_0 - E_n) + ||\langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | 0 \rangle||^2 \pi \delta(\omega - E_0 + E_n)] \\ &= \frac{1}{d_0} \sum_{n,0} [||\langle 0 | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | n \rangle||^2 \delta(\omega + E_0 - E_n) + ||\langle n | \mathcal{O}_\sigma | 0 \rangle||^2 \delta(\omega - E_0 + E_n)] \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B11})$$

Appendix C: Properties of the Bloch states

1. Translation invariance

It is easy to verify that $\Psi_{\vec{k}}(\{\mathbf{r}_k\})$ transforms like Bloch functions under translation by a displacement \mathbf{r} :

$$\Psi_{\vec{k}}(\{\mathbf{r}_k + \mathbf{r}\}) = \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle} \mathcal{Z}N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{a}} e^{i\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i} \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_i - \mathbf{r}, \mathbf{a}) = \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle} \mathcal{Z}N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{a}} e^{i\vec{k} \cdot (\vec{R}_j + \mathbf{r})} \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{a}) = e^{i\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}} \Psi_{\vec{k}}(\{\mathbf{r}_k\}) \quad (\text{C1})$$

In the last equation, we transformed $\mathbf{r}_i \rightarrow \mathbf{r}_j = \mathbf{r}_i - \mathbf{r}$. Note that the argument \mathbf{a} does not change under a translation of the system, because that vector always represents the difference between the impurity lattice position and its nearest neighbours, irrespective of the absolute position of the impurity.

The wavefunction can be even brought into the familiar Bloch function form:

$$\begin{aligned} \Psi_{\vec{k}}^n(\{\mathbf{r}_k\}) &= \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{a}} \frac{e^{i\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i}}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle} \mathcal{Z}N} \psi_{\text{aux}}(\{\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_0 - \mathbf{r}_i - \mathbf{a}\}) = \frac{e^{i\vec{k} \cdot \frac{1}{N} \sum_k \vec{r}_k}}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle} \mathcal{Z}N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{a}} e^{-i\vec{k} \cdot (\frac{1}{N} \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k - \vec{R}_i)} \psi_{\text{aux}}(\{\mathbf{r}_d - \mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_0 - \mathbf{r}_i - \mathbf{a}\}) \\ &= e^{i\vec{k} \cdot \vec{r}_{\text{COM}}} \eta_{\vec{k}}(\{\mathbf{r}_k\}) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C2})$$

where $\mathbf{r}_{\text{COM}} = \frac{1}{N} \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k$ is the center-of-mass coordinate and $\eta_{\vec{k}}(\{\mathbf{r}_k\}) = \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle} \mathcal{Z}N} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i} e^{-i\vec{k} \cdot (\frac{1}{N} \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k - \vec{R}_i)} \psi_{\text{aux}}^n(\{\mathbf{r}_k - \mathbf{r}_i\})$ is the translation symmetric function. This form of the eigenstate allows the interpretation that tuning the Bloch momentum \vec{k} corresponds to a translation of the center of mass of the system (or in this case, of the auxiliary models that comprise the system).

2. Orthonormality

It is straightforward to show that these states form an orthonormal basis. We start by writing down the inner product of two distinct such states:

$$\begin{aligned}\langle \Psi_{\vec{k}'} | \Psi_{\vec{k}} \rangle &= \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}}} \mathcal{Z}^2 N^2 \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}'} e^{i(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i - \vec{k}' \cdot \vec{R}_j)} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{a}') | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{a}) \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}}} \mathcal{Z}^2 N^2 \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}'} e^{i(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i - \vec{k}' \cdot \vec{R}_j)} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') T^\dagger(\mathbf{r}_0 - \mathbf{r}_j) T(\mathbf{r}_0 - \mathbf{r}_i) | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle\end{aligned}\quad (\text{C3})$$

At this point, we insert a complete basis of momentum eigenkets $1 = \sum_{\vec{q}} |\vec{q}\rangle \langle \vec{q}|$ to resolve the translation operators:

$$\begin{aligned}\langle \Psi_{\vec{k}'} | \Psi_{\vec{k}} \rangle &= \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}}} \mathcal{Z}^2 N^2 \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}', \vec{q}} e^{i(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i - \vec{k}' \cdot \vec{R}_j)} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') T(\mathbf{r}_j - \mathbf{r}_i) | \vec{q} \rangle \langle \vec{q} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}}} \mathcal{Z}^2 N^2 \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}', \vec{q}} e^{i(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i - \vec{k}' \cdot \vec{R}_j)} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') e^{i\vec{q} \cdot (\mathbf{r}_j - \mathbf{r}_i)} | \vec{q} \rangle \langle \vec{q} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{|\lambda_{|\vec{k}}|^2 \mathcal{Z}^2} \delta_{\vec{k}, \vec{k}'} \sum_{\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}'} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') | \vec{k} \rangle \langle \vec{k} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle\end{aligned}\quad (\text{C4})$$

At the last step, we used the summation form of the Kronecker delta function: $\sum_{\mathbf{r}_i} e^{i\mathbf{r}_i \cdot (\vec{k} - \vec{q})} \sum_{\mathbf{r}_j} e^{i\mathbf{r}_j \cdot (\vec{q} - \vec{k}')} = N \delta_{\vec{k}, \vec{q}} N \delta_{\vec{k}', \vec{q}}$. The final remaining step is to identify that the inner products inside the summation are actually independent of the direction \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}' of the connecting vector, and both are equal to the normalisation factor $\lambda_{|\vec{k}}$:

$$\langle \Psi_{\vec{k}'} | \Psi_{\vec{k}} \rangle = \frac{1}{|\lambda_{|\vec{k}}|^2 \mathcal{Z}^2} \delta_{\vec{k}, \vec{k}'} \sum_{\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}'} |\lambda_{|\vec{k}}|^2 = \frac{1}{|\lambda_{|\vec{k}}|^2 \mathcal{Z}^2} \delta_{\vec{k}, \vec{k}'} w^2 |\lambda_{|\vec{k}}|^2 = \delta_{\vec{k}, \vec{k}'} \quad (\text{C5})$$

This concludes the proof of orthonormality.

3. Eigenstates

To demonstrate that these are indeed eigenstates of the bulk Hamiltonian, we will calculate the matrix elements of the full Hamiltonian between these states:

$$\begin{aligned}\langle \Psi_{\vec{k}'} | H_{\text{H-H}} | \Psi_{\vec{k}} \rangle &= \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}}} \mathcal{Z}^2 N^2 \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{r}_k, \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}'} e^{i(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i - \vec{k}' \cdot \vec{R}_j)} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{a}') | H_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_k) | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{a}) \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}}} \mathcal{Z}^2 N^2 \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{r}_k, \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}'} e^{i(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i - \vec{k}' \cdot \vec{R}_j)} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') | T_{\mathbf{r}_0 - \mathbf{r}_j}^\dagger T_{\mathbf{r}_0 - \mathbf{r}_k} H_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0) T_{\mathbf{r}_0 - \mathbf{r}_k}^\dagger T_{\mathbf{r}_0 - \mathbf{r}_i} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}}} \mathcal{Z}^2 N^2 \sum_{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{r}_k, \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}'} e^{i(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i - \vec{k}' \cdot \vec{R}_j)} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') | T_{\mathbf{r}_k - \mathbf{r}_j}^\dagger H_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0) T_{\mathbf{r}_k - \mathbf{r}_i} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle\end{aligned}\quad (\text{C6})$$

To resolve the translation operators, we will now insert the momentum eigenstates $|\vec{k}\rangle$ of the full model: $1 = \sum_{\vec{q}} |\vec{q}\rangle \langle \vec{q}|$ in between the operators.

$$\begin{aligned}
\langle \Psi_{\vec{k}'} | H_{\text{H-H}} | \Psi_{\vec{k}} \rangle &= \sum_{\substack{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{r}_k, \\ \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}', \vec{q}, \vec{q}'}} \frac{e^{i(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i - \vec{k}' \cdot \vec{R}_j)}}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'\rangle}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle} \mathcal{Z}^2 N^2} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') | \vec{q}' \rangle \langle \vec{q}' | T_{\mathbf{r}_k - \mathbf{r}_j}^\dagger H_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0) T_{\mathbf{r}_k - \mathbf{r}_i} | \vec{q} \rangle \langle \vec{q} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle \\
&= \sum_{\substack{\mathbf{r}_i, \mathbf{r}_j, \mathbf{r}_k, \\ \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}', \vec{q}, \vec{q}'}} \frac{e^{i(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{R}_i - \vec{k}' \cdot \vec{R}_j)}}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'\rangle}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle} \mathcal{Z}^2 N^2} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') | \vec{q}' \rangle e^{-i\vec{q}' \cdot (\mathbf{r}_k - \mathbf{r}_j)} e^{i\vec{q}' \cdot (\mathbf{r}_k - \mathbf{r}_i)} \langle \vec{q}' | H_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0) | \vec{q} \rangle \langle \vec{q} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle \\
&= \frac{N}{\lambda_{|\vec{k}'\rangle}^* \lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle} \mathcal{Z}^2} \sum_{\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}', \vec{q}, \vec{q}'} \delta_{\vec{k}, \vec{q}} \delta_{\vec{q}, \vec{q}'} \delta_{\vec{q}', \vec{k}} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') | \vec{q}' \rangle \langle \vec{q}' | H_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0) | \vec{q} \rangle \langle \vec{q} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle \\
&= \frac{N}{|\lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle}|^2 \mathcal{Z}^2} \delta_{kk'} \sum_{\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}'} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') | \vec{k} \rangle \langle \vec{k} | H_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0) | \vec{k} \rangle \langle \vec{k} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle \\
&= \frac{N}{|\lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle}|^2 \mathcal{Z}^2} \delta_{kk'} \langle \vec{k} | H_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0) | \vec{k} \rangle \underbrace{\sum_{\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a}'} \langle \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}') | \vec{k} \rangle \langle \vec{k} | \psi_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0, \mathbf{a}) \rangle}_{w^2 |\lambda_{|\vec{k}\rangle}|^2} \\
&= N \delta_{kk'} \langle \vec{k} | H_{\text{aux}}(\mathbf{r}_0) | \vec{k} \rangle
\end{aligned} \tag{C7}$$

The momentum eigenket $|\vec{k}\rangle$ can be expressed as a sum over position eigenkets at varying distances from \mathbf{r}_0 . This form allows a systematic method of improving the energy eigenvalue estimate, because the interacting in the impurity model is extremely localised, so the overlap between two auxiliary models decreases rapidly with distance. The majority of the contribution will come from the state at \mathbf{r}_0 , and improvements are then made by considering auxiliary models at further distances.

Appendix D: Greens function in the insulating phase: the Hubbard bands and mottness

In the insulating state, the cluster becomes a local moment and the bulk system reduces to the atomic limit $H = -\frac{U}{2} \sum_i (\hat{n}_{i\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{i\downarrow})^2$. The Greens function in this limit is that of the atomic limit of the Hubbard model:

$$G_i(\omega) = \sum_{\sigma} G_{i,\sigma}(\omega) = \frac{1 + \langle \tau_i \rangle}{\omega - \frac{U}{2}} + \frac{1 - \langle \tau_i \rangle}{\omega + \frac{U}{2}} \tag{D1}$$

where $\tau_i = \sum_{\sigma} \hat{n}_{i,\sigma} - 1$. At half-filling $\langle \tau_i \rangle = 0$, the low and high-energy poles have equal spectral weights. *This is different from the situation in a band insulator, where the valence band has all the spectral weight in the ground state while the conduction band is empty.* On doping holes into the system such that $\langle \tau_i \rangle = -x < 0$, spectral weight is transferred from the upper Hubbard band at $\omega = U/2$ to the lower one at $\omega = -U/2$:

$$G_i(\omega) = \sum_{\sigma} G_{i,\sigma}(\omega) = \frac{1 - x}{\omega - \frac{U}{2}} + \frac{1 + x}{\omega + \frac{U}{2}} \tag{D2}$$

This transfer of spectral weight across energy scales of the order of U , as well as the lack of poles at zero energies, is referred to as mottness [23].

Appendix E: Nature of propagation: metal vs insulator

In the metallic state, the impurity in the auxiliary model hybridises with the bath through both 1-particle and 2-particle interactions. For any two auxiliary models differing by the locations i_1, i_2 of the impurity, the baths will always overlap. This means that an electron that starts out from the impurity site at i_1 can hop into the bath, and eventually reach i_2 by hopping out of the other bath and into the other impurity. Such processes connect all sites of the lattice and *allow spectral flow*.

In the insulating state, each auxiliary model separates into an impurity and a bath that decoupled from each other. This means that the impurity cannot hybridise into the bath, and hence cannot tunnel into any other impurity.

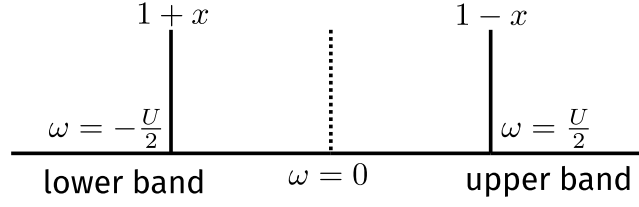


FIG. 18. Structure of the Greens function in the atomic limit. The two poles at $\omega = \pm \frac{U}{2}$ form the two Hubbard bands. Doping the system leads to transfer of spectral weight between the bands.

This leads to the atomic limit of the system, where each site develops a local moment configuration because of the repulsive local correlation, but these local moments cannot communicate with each other, either through spin-exchange processes or by breaking into holons and doublons. Any attempt at spectral flow fails because the boundaries of the system become disconnected from each other.

A more accurate picture of the insulating and metallic phases can be obtained by working with a more complicated choice of the cluster. For instance, instead of a single impurity, one can take two correlated impurities interacting with each other through a single-particle hopping, and this cluster then interacts with the bath through the usual interactions. The ground state of such a cluster is actually a quantum liquid, consisting of the entangled spin and charge degrees of freedom. In the metallic state, various members of this liquid such as the holons, doublons and the spinons are free to propagate across the system through the baths. In the insulating state, it is this cluster that then gets decoupled from the other clusters. The composite degrees of freedom are then unable to propagate outside the cluster, and *the holons and the doublons are bound to each other* [1] within the confines of the cluster.

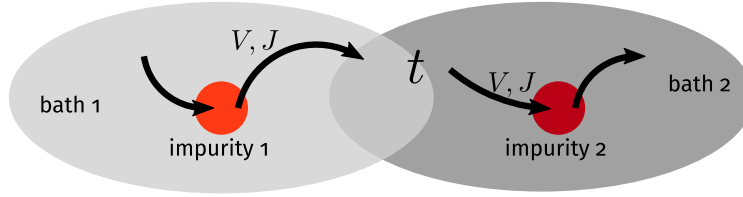


FIG. 19. Propagation of electrons from one cluster to another through the bath, in the metallic state

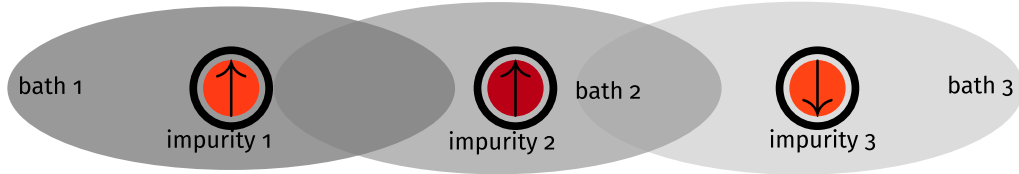


FIG. 20. The clusters get isolated from each other in the insulator, because they get decoupled from their baths.

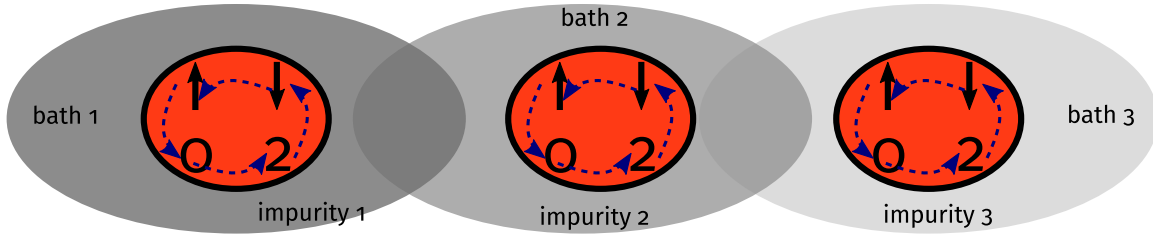


FIG. 21. Each cluster is a quantum liquid composed of spin (\uparrow, \downarrow) and charge (0, 2) degrees of freedom. In the insulating state, these degrees of freedom get bound within the cluster and are unable to propagate outside.

Appendix F: Presence of two self-energies under symmetry-breaking

The effective Hamiltonian that describes either the metallic or the insulating phase has SU(2) symmetry in both the spin and charge sectors. Since the repulsive correlation on the impurity picks out the spin sector, we focus on that for now. Applying a small magnetic field on the impurity breaks this spin-rotation symmetry and picks out either the up or the down state on the impurity, leading to two kinds of self-energies, one for each spin state [24, 25]. The Hamiltonian has the form $H(h)_i = -\frac{U}{2}(\hat{n}_{i\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{i\downarrow})^2 - h(\hat{n}_{i\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{i\downarrow})$. The unique ground-state is $|\hat{n}_{i,\sigma=\text{sgn}(h)} = 1, \hat{n}_{i,\sigma=-\text{sgn}(h)} = 0\rangle$, with an energy of $E_{\text{gs}} = -\frac{U}{2} - h$. The Greens function is easiest to obtain from the Lehmann-Kallen representation (eq. B9):

$$G_{i,\sigma} = \sum_n \left[\|\langle \text{GS} | c_{i\sigma} | n \rangle\|^2 \frac{1}{\omega + E_{\text{GS}} - E_n} + \|\langle n | c_{i\sigma} | \text{GS} \rangle\|^2 \frac{1}{\omega - E_{\text{GS}} + E_n} \right] \quad (\text{F1})$$

We have $c_{i,\sigma} |\text{GS}\rangle = |\hat{n}_i = 0\rangle \delta_{\sigma,\text{sgn}(h)}$ and $c_{i,\sigma}^\dagger |\text{GS}\rangle = |\hat{n}_i = 2\rangle \delta_{\sigma,-\text{sgn}(h)}$, so that the only excited states that give non-zero inner product is $|n\rangle = |\hat{n}_i = 0\rangle$ for the second term and $|n\rangle = |\hat{n}_i = 2\rangle$ for the first term, with energies $E_n = 0$. Substituting these, we get

$$G_{i,\sigma}(h) = \frac{\delta_{\sigma,-\text{sgn}(h)}}{\omega - \frac{U}{2} - h} + \frac{\delta_{\sigma,\text{sgn}(h)}}{\omega + \frac{U}{2} + h} = \frac{1}{\omega + (\frac{U}{2} + h) \sigma \times \text{sgn}(h)} \quad (\text{F2})$$

Taking the limit of $h \rightarrow 0^\pm$ then gives

$$G_{i,\sigma}(h = 0^\pm) = \frac{1}{\omega \pm \frac{U}{2} \sigma} \quad (\text{F3})$$

The self-energies arising from the correlation U can also be obtained using Dyson's equation $\Sigma = G^{-1} - G_0^{-1}$, where $G_0^{-1} = \omega$ is the Greens function at $U = 0$. Using Dyson's equation, we get

$$\Sigma_{i,\sigma} = \pm \frac{U}{2} \sigma \quad (\text{F4})$$

Appendix G: Analytic consistency check - On the Bethe lattice

We now apply our approach to the case of infinite number of nearest-neighbours $\mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \infty$ (the coordination number, and effectively the dimension), where the correct scaling of the t^H hopping parameter is $t^H \rightarrow t^H/\sqrt{\mathcal{Z}}$ [26–28], such that DMFT obtains a metal-insulator transition in that limit [29]. It is well known from the works of Müller-Hartmann as well as Metzner and Vollhardt that self-energy arising from the correlations loses all momentum-dependence and becomes purely local [26, 30]. This simplification is what makes DMFT exact in the limit of infinite dimensions. This simplification is also explicit in our formalism, as can be seen in the expression of the Self-energy (eq. (??)). Upon taking the limit of $\mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \infty$, the non-local terms drop out:

$$\lim_{\mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \infty} \Sigma_{H-H}(\vec{k}, \omega) = \frac{(\lambda_{\vec{k}_0}^{(0)})^2}{\mathcal{G}_{dd}^{(0)}(\omega)} - \frac{\lambda_{\vec{k}_0}^2}{\mathcal{G}_{dd}(\omega)} = \Sigma_{\text{loc}}(\omega), \quad (\text{G1})$$

making the self-energy completely local.

Appendix H: Derivation of RG equations for the embedded e-SIAM

1. RG scheme

At any given step j of the RG procedure, we decouple the states $\{\mathbf{q}\}$ on the isoenergetic surface of energy ε_j . The diagonal Hamiltonian H_D for this step consists of all terms that do not change the occupancy of the states $\{\mathbf{q}\}$:

$$H_D^{(j)} = \varepsilon_j \sum_{q,\sigma} \tau_{q,\sigma} + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{q}} J_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}} S_d^z (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{q},\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{q},\downarrow}) - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{q}} W_{\mathbf{q}} (\hat{n}_{\mathbf{q},\uparrow} - \hat{n}_{\mathbf{q},\downarrow})^2, \quad (\text{H1})$$

where $\tau = \hat{n} - 1/2$ and $W_{\mathbf{q}}$ is a shorthand for $W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}}$. The three terms, respectively, are the kinetic energy of the momentum states on the isoenergetic shell that we are decoupling, the spin-correlation energy between the impurity spin and the spins formed by these momentum states and, finally, the local correlation energy associated with these states arising from the W term. The off-diagonal part of the Hamiltonian on the other hand leads to scattering in the states $\{\mathbf{q}\}$. We now list these terms, classified by the coupling they originate from.

Arising from the Kondo spin-exchange term

$$\begin{aligned}
T_{KZ1}^\dagger + T_{KZ1} &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{k},\mathbf{q},\sigma} \sigma J_{\mathbf{k},\mathbf{q}} S_d^z [c_{\mathbf{q}\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k},\sigma} + \text{h.c.}] , \\
T_{KZ2}^\dagger + T_{KZ2} &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{q},\sigma} \sigma J_{\mathbf{q},\bar{\mathbf{q}}} S_d^z [c_{\mathbf{q}\sigma}^\dagger c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\sigma} + \text{h.c.}] , \\
T_{KT1}^\dagger + T_{KT1} &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{k},\mathbf{q}} J_{\mathbf{k},\mathbf{q}} \left[S_d^+ (c_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}\uparrow} + c_{\mathbf{k}\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow}) + \text{h.c.} \right] , \\
T_{KT2}^\dagger + T_{KT2} &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{q}} J_{\mathbf{q},\bar{\mathbf{q}}} \left[S_d^+ (c_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}\uparrow} + c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow}) + \text{h.c.} \right] ,
\end{aligned} \tag{H2}$$

Arising from spin-preserving scattering within conduction bath

$$\begin{aligned}
T_{P1}^\dagger + T_{P1} &= - \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3, \mathbf{k}_4 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} \left[W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3,\mathbf{k}_4} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_4,\sigma} + \text{h.c.} \right] \\
T_{P2}^\dagger + T_{P3} &= - \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_2 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_2,\bar{\mathbf{q}},\bar{\mathbf{q}}} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma} n_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\sigma} - \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} W_{\mathbf{k}_1,\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_1} c_{\mathbf{k}_1,\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma} n_{\mathbf{q},\sigma} \\
T_{P4} &= - \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} W_{\mathbf{q},\bar{\mathbf{q}},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\sigma} \\
T_{P5} &= - \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3,\bar{\mathbf{q}}} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\sigma}^\dagger c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\sigma} \\
&= + \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_3,\mathbf{k}_2,\bar{\mathbf{q}}} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\sigma} \\
&= -T_{P4}
\end{aligned} \tag{H3}$$

Arising from spin-flip scattering within conduction bath

$$\begin{aligned}
T_{F1}^\dagger + T_{F1} &= \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3, \mathbf{k}_4 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} \left[W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3,\mathbf{k}_4} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\bar{\sigma}}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_4,\bar{\sigma}} + \text{h.c.} \right] \\
T_{F2} &= \sum_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}' \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}',\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}',\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\bar{\sigma}}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\bar{\sigma}} \\
T_{F3} &= \sum_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}' \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3,\mathbf{q}'} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\bar{\sigma}}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}',\bar{\sigma}} \\
T_{F4}^\dagger + T_{F4} &= \sum_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}' \in \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1 < \varepsilon_j} \sum_{\sigma} \left[W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}',\mathbf{k}_1} n_{\mathbf{q},\sigma} c_{\mathbf{q}',\bar{\sigma}}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_1,\bar{\sigma}} + \text{h.c.} \right]
\end{aligned} \tag{H4}$$

In all of the terms $T_{P[i]}$ and $T_{F[i]}$, the factor of 1/2 in front has been cancelled out by a factor of 2 coming from the multiple possibilities of arranging the momentum labels. We will henceforth ignore T_{P4} and T_{P5} because they cancel each other out.

The renormalisation of the Hamiltonian is constructed from the general expression

$$\Delta H^{(j)} = H_X \frac{1}{\omega - H_D} H_X . \tag{H5}$$

The states on the isoenergetic shell $\pm|\varepsilon_j|$ come in particle-hole pairs $(\mathbf{q}, \bar{\mathbf{q}})$ with energies of opposite signs (relative to the Fermi energy). If \mathbf{q} is defined as the hole state (unoccupied in the absence of quantum fluctuations), it will have positive energy, while the particle state $\bar{\mathbf{q}}$ will be of negative energy and hence below the Fermi surface. To be more specific, given a state \mathbf{q} with energy $\pm|\varepsilon_j|$, we define its particle-hole transformed counterpart as the state $\bar{\mathbf{q}} = \boldsymbol{\pi} + \mathbf{q}$, having energy $\mp|\varepsilon_j|$ and residing in the opposite quadrant of the Brillouin zone. Given this definition, we have the important property that

$$\begin{aligned} J_{\mathbf{k}, \bar{\mathbf{q}}} &= -J_{\mathbf{k}, \mathbf{q}}, \\ W_{\{\mathbf{k}\}, \bar{\mathbf{q}}} &= -W_{\{\mathbf{k}\}, \mathbf{q}}. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{H6})$$

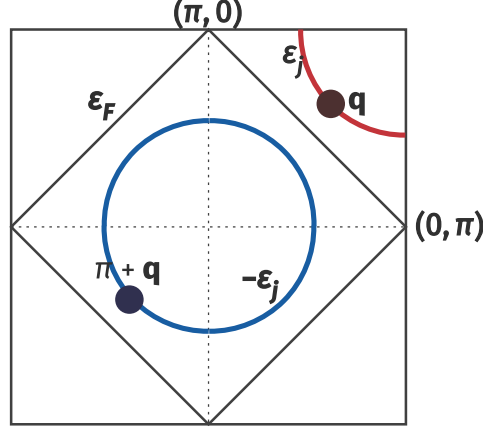


FIG. 22. Particle and hole states.

2. Renormalisation of the bath correlation term W

The bath correlation term W can undergo renormalisation only via scattering processes arising from itself. Irrespective of whether the state \mathbf{q} being decoupled is in a particle or hole configuration in the initial many-body state, the propagator $G = 1/(\omega - H_D)$ of the intermediate excited state is uniform, and equal to

$$G_W = 1/(\omega - |\varepsilon_j|/2 + W_{\mathbf{q}}/2), \quad (\text{H7})$$

where $W_{\mathbf{q}}$ is the same whether \mathbf{q} is above or below the Fermi surface. The $|\varepsilon_j|/2$ in H_D arises from the excited nature of the state after the initial scattering process.

Scattering arising purely from spin-preserving processes

In this subsection, we calculate the renormalisation to W arising from the terms T_{P1} , T_{P2} and T_{P3} . The first term is

$$\begin{aligned} T_{P1}^\dagger G_W T_{P3} &= \sum_{\sigma} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3, \mathbf{k}_4} \sum_{\mathbf{q}} W_{\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3, \mathbf{k}_4} c_{\mathbf{q}, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2, \sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_4, \sigma} G_W W_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}, \mathbf{q}, \mathbf{q}} c_{\mathbf{k}_1, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}, \sigma} n_{\mathbf{q}, \sigma} \\ &= - \sum_{\sigma} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3, \mathbf{k}_4} c_{\mathbf{k}_1, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2, \sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_4, \sigma} \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \text{PS}} W_{\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3, \mathbf{k}_4} G_W W_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}, \mathbf{q}, \mathbf{q}}. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{H8})$$

The operators acting on the states being decoupled contract to form a number operator $n_{\mathbf{q}, \sigma}$ which projects the sum over \mathbf{q} into the states that are initial occupied (particle sector, PS).

The second such contribution is obtained by flipping the sequence of scattering processes:

$$\begin{aligned} T_{P3} G_W T_{P1}^\dagger &= \sum_{\sigma} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3, \mathbf{k}_4} \sum_{\mathbf{q}} W_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}, \mathbf{q}, \mathbf{q}} c_{\mathbf{k}_1, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}, \sigma} n_{\mathbf{q}, \sigma} G_W W_{\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3, \mathbf{k}_4} c_{\mathbf{q}, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2, \sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_4, \sigma} \\ &= \sum_{\sigma} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3, \mathbf{k}_4} c_{\mathbf{k}_1, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2, \sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3, \sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_4, \sigma} \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \text{HS}} W_{\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_3, \mathbf{k}_4} G_W W_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}, \mathbf{q}, \mathbf{q}}. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{H9})$$

By virtue of eq. H6, the product of couplings $W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3,\mathbf{k}_4} G_W W_{\mathbf{k}_1,\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}}$ is the same irrespective of whether \mathbf{q} belongs to the particle or hole sector. The two contributions therefore cancel each other. Moreover, the remaining contributions $T_{P3}^\dagger G_W T_{P1}$ and $T_{P1} G_W T_{P2}^\dagger$ are effectively hermitian conjugates of the two contributions considered above, and therefore also cancel each other.

Scattering arising from spin-flip processes

We now come to the processes that involve spin-flips. Considering T_{F1} and T_{F4} first, we get

$$\begin{aligned}
T_{F1}^\dagger G_W T_{F4} &= \sum_{\sigma} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1,\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3,\mathbf{k}_4} \sum_{\mathbf{q}} W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3,\mathbf{k}_4} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\bar{\sigma}}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_4,\bar{\sigma}} G_W W_{\mathbf{k}_1,\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}} c_{\mathbf{k}_1,\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma} n_{\mathbf{q}\bar{\sigma}} \\
&= - \sum_{1,2,3,4} \sum_{\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_1,\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\bar{\sigma}}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_4,\bar{\sigma}} \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \text{PS}} W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_4,\mathbf{k}_4} G_W W_{\mathbf{k}_1,\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}} , \\
T_{F4} G_W T_{F1}^\dagger &= \sum_{\sigma} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1,\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3,\mathbf{k}_4} \sum_{\mathbf{q}} W_{\mathbf{k}_1,\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}} c_{\mathbf{k}_1,\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma} n_{\mathbf{q}\bar{\sigma}} G_W W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3,\mathbf{k}_4} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\bar{\sigma}}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_4,\bar{\sigma}} \\
&= \sum_{1,2,3,4} \sum_{\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_1,\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\bar{\sigma}}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_4,\bar{\sigma}} \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \text{HS}} W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_4,\mathbf{k}_4} G_W W_{\mathbf{k}_1,\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q},\mathbf{q}} .
\end{aligned} \tag{H10}$$

By the same arguments as in the previous subsection, these terms cancel each other out. Their hermitian conjugate contributions $T_{F1} G_W T_{F4}^\dagger$ and $T_{F4}^\dagger G_W T_{F1}$ also cancel out. The other two terms are T_{F2} and T_{F3} , and their contributions also cancel out for the same reason:

$$\begin{aligned}
T_{F2} G_W T_{F2} &= \sum_{\sigma} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1,\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3,\mathbf{k}_4} \sum_{\mathbf{q}} W_{\mathbf{q},\bar{\mathbf{q}},\mathbf{k}_3,\mathbf{k}_4} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\bar{\sigma}}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_4,\bar{\sigma}} G_W W_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_1,\mathbf{k}_2} c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_1,\bar{\sigma}}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\bar{\sigma}} \\
&= \sum_{1,2,3,4} \sum_{\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_1,\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\bar{\sigma}}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_4,\bar{\sigma}} \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \text{PS}} W_{\mathbf{q},\bar{\mathbf{q}},\mathbf{k}_3,\mathbf{k}_4} G_W W_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_1,\mathbf{k}_2} , \\
T_{F3} G_W T_{F3} &= \sum_{\sigma} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1,\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3,\mathbf{k}_4} \sum_{\mathbf{q}} W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3,\bar{\mathbf{q}}} c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\bar{\sigma}}^\dagger c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\bar{\sigma}} G_W W_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\mathbf{k}_4,\mathbf{k}_1,\mathbf{q}} c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\bar{\sigma}}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_4,\bar{\sigma}} c_{\mathbf{k}_1,\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q},\sigma} \\
&= - \sum_{1,2,3,4} \sum_{\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_1,\sigma}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2,\sigma} c_{\mathbf{k}_3,\bar{\sigma}}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_4,\bar{\sigma}} \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \text{PS}} W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_3,\bar{\mathbf{q}}} G_W W_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\mathbf{k}_4,\mathbf{k}_1,\mathbf{q}} ,
\end{aligned} \tag{H11}$$

Scattering involving both spin-flip and spin-preserving processes

These processes involve the combination of terms like T_{P1} with T_{F4} , and T_{P2} with T_{F1} . These again cancel each other out for the same reasons as outline above.

Net renormalisation for the bath correlation term

Since all the contributions cancel out in pairs, the bath correlation term W is *marginal*.

3. Renormalisation of the Kondo scattering term J

We focus on the renormalisation of the spin-flip part of the Kondo interaction. For these processes, the intermediate many-body state always involves the impurity spin being anti-correlated with the conduction electron spin, such that the propagator for that state is $G_J = 1/(\omega - |\varepsilon_j|/2 + J_{\mathbf{q}}/4 + W_{\mathbf{q}}/2)$.

The following processes arising from the Kondo term renormalise the spin-flip interaction:

$$\begin{aligned}
T_{KT1}^\dagger G_J \left(T_{KZ1} + T_{KZ1}^\dagger \right) &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}} J_{\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_2} S_d^+ \left[-c_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2\uparrow} G_J c_{\mathbf{k}_1\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow} + c_{\mathbf{k}_2\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow} G_J c_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_1\uparrow} \right] J_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}} S_d^z \\
&= -\frac{1}{8} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}} J_{\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_2} S_d^+ \left[c_{\mathbf{k}_1\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2\uparrow} G_J n_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow} + c_{\mathbf{k}_2\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_1\uparrow} (1 - n_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow}) G_J \right] J_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}} \\
&= -\frac{1}{8} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_1} S_d^+ c_{\mathbf{k}_1\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2\uparrow} \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \text{PS}} [J_{\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_2} J_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}} + J_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}, \mathbf{k}_1} J_{\mathbf{k}_2, \bar{\mathbf{q}}}] G_J .
\end{aligned} \tag{H12}$$

In getting the final expression, we used the sigma matrix relation $S_d^+ S_d^z = -\frac{1}{2} S_d^+$, and absorbed the projector $1 - n_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow}$ into the sum over the particle sector by replacing q with its particle-hole transformed counterpart \bar{q} . An identical contribution is obtained by switching the sequence of processes:

$$\begin{aligned}
\left(T_{KZ1} + T_{KZ1}^\dagger \right) G_J T_{KT1}^\dagger &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}} J_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}} S_d^z \left[-c_{\mathbf{k}_1\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow} G_J c_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2\uparrow} + c_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_1\uparrow} G_J c_{\mathbf{k}_2\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow} \right] J_{\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_2} S_d^+ \\
&= -\frac{1}{8} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_1} S_d^+ c_{\mathbf{k}_1\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2\uparrow} \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \text{PS}} [J_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}, \mathbf{k}_2} J_{\mathbf{k}_1, \bar{\mathbf{q}}} + J_{\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_1} J_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{q}}] G_J .
\end{aligned} \tag{H13}$$

Scattering processes involving interplay between the Kondo interaction and conduction bath interaction

Looking at T_{KT1}^\dagger first, we have

$$T_{KT1}^\dagger G_J \left(T_{F4} + T_{F4}^\dagger \right) = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{q}} J_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{q}} S_d^+ \left(c_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2\uparrow} G_J W_{\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}} n_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow} c_{\mathbf{k}_1\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow} + c_{\mathbf{k}_2\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow} G_J W_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}, \bar{\mathbf{q}}, \mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_1} n_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}\downarrow} c_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_1\uparrow} \right) . \tag{H14}$$

For either of the two choices of the functional form of W , it is easy to show that $W_{\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}} = W_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}, \bar{\mathbf{q}}, \mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_1}$.

$$T_{KT1}^\dagger G_J \left(T_{F4} + T_{F4}^\dagger \right) = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{q}} J_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{q}} W_{\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}} G_J S_d^+ \left[-c_{\mathbf{k}_1\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2\uparrow} n_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow} n_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow} + c_{\mathbf{k}_2\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_1\uparrow} (1 - n_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow}) n_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}\downarrow} \right] . \tag{H15}$$

Another contribution is obtained by switching the sequence of the scattering processes:

$$\begin{aligned}
\left(T_{F4} + T_{F4}^\dagger \right) G_J T_{KT1}^\dagger &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{q}} \left(W_{\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}} n_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}\uparrow} c_{\mathbf{k}_1\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow} G_J c_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2\uparrow} + W_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}, \bar{\mathbf{q}}, \mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_1} n_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow} c_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_1\uparrow} G_J c_{\mathbf{k}_2\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow} \right) J_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{q}} S_d^+ \\
&= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{q}} \left(c_{\mathbf{k}_1\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2\uparrow} n_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}\uparrow} (1 - n_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow}) - c_{\mathbf{k}_2\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_1\uparrow} n_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow} n_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow} \right) W_{\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}} G_J J_{\mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{q}} S_d^+
\end{aligned} \tag{H16}$$

The two contributions (eqs. H15 and H16) arising from T_{KT1} cancel each other.

We now consider the other spin-exchange process T_{KT2}^\dagger . One such contribution is

$$\begin{aligned}
T_{KT2}^\dagger G_J T_{F3} &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{q}} J_{\mathbf{q}, \bar{\mathbf{q}}} S_d^+ \left(c_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}\uparrow} G_J c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2\uparrow} c_{\mathbf{k}_1\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow} + c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow} G_J c_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2\uparrow} c_{\mathbf{k}_1\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}\downarrow} \right) W_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}} \\
&= -\frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{q}} S_d^+ c_{\mathbf{k}_1\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2\uparrow} [n_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow} (1 - n_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}\uparrow}) + n_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}\downarrow} (1 - n_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow})] J_{\mathbf{q}, \bar{\mathbf{q}}} G_J W_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}} \\
&= -\frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2} S_d^+ c_{\mathbf{k}_1\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2\uparrow} \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \text{PS}} (J_{\mathbf{q}, \bar{\mathbf{q}}} W_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}} + J_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}, \mathbf{q}} W_{\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_1, \bar{\mathbf{q}}}) G_J .
\end{aligned} \tag{H17}$$

An identical contribution is obtained from the reversed term:

$$\begin{aligned}
T_{F3} G_J T_{KT2}^\dagger &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{q}} W_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}} \left(c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2\uparrow} c_{\mathbf{k}_1\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow} G_J c_{\mathbf{q}\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}\uparrow} + c_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2\uparrow} c_{\mathbf{k}_1\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}\downarrow} G_J c_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{q}\uparrow} \right) J_{\mathbf{q}, \bar{\mathbf{q}}} S_d^+ \\
&= -\frac{1}{2} \sum_{\mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{k}_2} S_d^+ c_{\mathbf{k}_1\downarrow}^\dagger c_{\mathbf{k}_2\uparrow} \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \text{PS}} (J_{\mathbf{q}, \bar{\mathbf{q}}} W_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_1, \mathbf{q}} + J_{\bar{\mathbf{q}}, \mathbf{q}} W_{\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{k}_2, \mathbf{k}_1, \bar{\mathbf{q}}}) G_J .
\end{aligned} \tag{H18}$$

Combining the results from eqs. H12, H13, H17 and H18, as well as using the properties $J_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\mathbf{k}_1}J_{\mathbf{k}_2,\bar{\mathbf{q}}} = J_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_2}J_{\mathbf{k}_1,\mathbf{q}} = J_{\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{q}}J_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_1}$ and $J_{\mathbf{q},\bar{\mathbf{q}}}W_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_1,\mathbf{q}} = J_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\mathbf{q}}W_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_1,\bar{\mathbf{q}}}$, the total renormalisation in the momentum-resolved Kondo coupling $J^{(j)}$ at the j^{th} step amounts to

$$\Delta J_{\mathbf{k}_1,\mathbf{k}_2}^{(j)} = - \sum_{\mathbf{q} \in \text{PS}} \frac{J_{\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{q}}^{(j)} J_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{k}_1}^{(j)} + 4J_{\mathbf{q},\bar{\mathbf{q}}}^{(j)} W_{\bar{\mathbf{q}},\mathbf{k}_2,\mathbf{k}_1,\mathbf{q}}}{\omega - \frac{1}{2}|\varepsilon_j| + J_{\mathbf{q}}^{(j)}/4 + W_{\mathbf{q}}/2} \quad (\text{H19})$$

-
- [1] N. F. Mott, Proceedings of the Physical Society. Section A **62**, 416 (1949).
 - [2] K. Held, R. Peters, and A. Toschi, Phys. Rev. Lett. **110**, 246402 (2013).
 - [3] R. M. Martin, L. Reining, and D. M. Ceperley, *Interacting Electrons: Theory and Computational Approaches* (Cambridge University Press, 2016).
 - [4] A. Georges and G. Kotliar, Physical Review B **45**, 6479 (1992).
 - [5] A. Georges, G. Kotliar, W. Krauth, and M. J. Rozenberg, Reviews of Modern Physics **68**, 13 (1996).
 - [6] A. Mukherjee and S. Lal, New Journal of Physics **22**, 063007 (2020).
 - [7] A. Mukherjee and S. Lal, New Journal of Physics **22**, 063008 (2020).
 - [8] A. Mukherjee and S. Lal, Nuclear Physics B **960**, 115170 (2020).
 - [9] A. Mukherjee and S. Lal, Nuclear Physics B **960**, 115163 (2020).
 - [10] S. Patra and S. Lal, Phys. Rev. B **104**, 144514 (2021).
 - [11] S. Pal, A. Mukherjee, and S. Lal, New Journal of Physics **21**, 023019 (2019).
 - [12] H. R. Krishna-murthy, J. W. Wilkins, and K. G. Wilson, Phys. Rev. B **21**, 1003 (1980).
 - [13] K. G. Wilson, Rev. Mod. Phys. **47**, 773 (1975).
 - [14] R. Bulla, T. Costi, and T. Pruschke, Rev. Mod. Phys. **80**, 395 (2008).
 - [15] D. Gazizova and J. P. F. LeBlanc, Emergent nearest-neighbor attraction in the fully renormalized interactions of the single-band repulsive hubbard model at weak coupling (2023), arXiv:2307.02360 [cond-mat.str-el].
 - [16] A. Stoyanova, *Delocalized and correlated wave functions for excited states in extended systems*, Ph.D. thesis, University of Groningen (2006).
 - [17] L. Fritz and M. Vojta, Phys. Rev. B **70**, 214427 (2004).
 - [18] G. Kotliar and Q. Si, Physica Scripta **T49**, 165 (1993).
 - [19] K. Sujana, V. M. Kulkarni, N. S. Vidhyadhiraja, and S. Sen, Phys. Rev. B **107**, 205104 (2023).
 - [20] L. E. Carr, *Understanding Quantum Phase Transitions* (CRC Press, 2010).
 - [21] Q. Si, S. Rabello, K. Ingersent, and J. L. Smith, Nature **413**, 804 (2001).
 - [22] R. M. Martin, Physical Review Letters **48**, 362 (1982).
 - [23] P. Phillips, Annals of Physics **321**, 1634 (2006).
 - [24] D. E. Logan, A. P. Tucker, and M. R. Galpin, Phys. Rev. B **90**, 075150 (2014).
 - [25] D. E. Logan and M. R. Galpin, Journal of Physics: Condensed Matter **28**, 025601 (2015).
 - [26] W. Metzner and D. Vollhardt, Phys. Rev. Lett. **62**, 324 (1989).
 - [27] A. Georges and G. Kotliar, Phys. Rev. B **45**, 6479 (1992).
 - [28] T. Pruschke, D. L. Cox, and M. Jarrell, Phys. Rev. B **47**, 3553 (1993).
 - [29] A. Georges, G. Kotliar, W. Krauth, and M. J. Rozenberg, Reviews of Modern Physics **68**, 13 (1996).
 - [30] E. Müller-Hartmann, Zeitschrift für Physik B Condensed Matter **74**, 507 (1989).